Class _____

Book _____

SMITHSONIAN DEPOSIT

FIRST GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS

Your Loving Friend & humble to serve
Jo: Endecott

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XV.

1878.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
100118
MAR 27 1879
SMITHSONIAN DEPOSIT.

SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1879.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II.

Notice of the Perkins Arms in England, communicated by Aug. T. Perkins, ... 1
Record of deaths from gravestones in Rowley, including all before 1800, communicated by George B. Blodgette, . . 14
Memorial of John Clarke Lee, by Rev. E. B. Willson, . . 35
Copy of a fragment of an Account Book kept by Gibson Clough, communicated by William G. Barton, ... 63
Notes and extracts from the Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629–1736, communicated by James A. Emmerton, M. D., 70
Parish list of Deaths begun 1785; recorded by Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), communicated by Ira J. Patch, ... 86

PARTS III, IV.

An Account of the Commemoration, by the Essex Institute, of the Fifth Half-century of the Landing of John Endicott in Salem, ... 101
Introduction, ... 103
Exercises at Mechanic Hall, ... 105
Exercises at Hamilton Hall, ... 113
Address of Henry Wheatland, ... 114
Remarks by Edwin C. Bolles, ... 118
Response of Governor A. H. Rice, ... 119
Response of Mayor Henry K. Oliver, ... 122
Response of Robert C. Winthrop, ... 126
Response of Marshall P. Wilder, ... 133
Response of Dean Stanley, ... 141
Letter from Chief Justice Gray, ... 144
Response of William C. Endicott, ... 145
Response of Leverett Saltonstall, ... 147
Response by Benjamin Peirce, ... 151

Response by George B. Loring, ... 155
Response by Fielder Israel, ... 164
Response by Joseph H. Choate, ... 166
Response by Benjamin H. Silsbee, ... 175
Address of E. S. Atwood, ... 181
Selections from Correspondence, ... 185
From Joseph H. Towne, Milwaukee, Wn., . . . 185
From Hugh Blair Grigsby, Edgehill, near Charlotte Court House, Va., ... 186
From Charles Levi Woodbury, Boston, ... 188
From L. G. M. Ramsay, Knoxville, Tenn., . . . 189
From John G. Whittier, West Ossipee, N. H., . . . 190
From Peter L. Foy, St. Louis, Mo., ... 191
From David King, Newport, R. I., ... 192
From John C. Holmes, Detroit, Mich., ... 194
Poem by Charles T. Brooks, ... 195
Ode by William W. Story, ... 217
Oration by William C. Endicott, ... 243
Appendix, ... 281
Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee, with notices of the following, ... 283

Joseph Story, 283.
Edward A. Holyoke, 284.
Joseph G. Waters, 284.
Timothy Pickering, 284.
B. W. Crowninshield, 285.
Nathaniel Silsbee, 285.
Rufus Choate, 286.
Benjamin Pickman, 286.
William Reed, 287.
Daniel A. White, 287.
Gideon Barstow, 288.
Gayton P. Osgood, 288.
Stephen C. Phillips, 288.
Leverett Saltonstall, 289.
Daniel P. King, 289.
James H. Duncan, 290.
Charles W. Upham, 290.
Samuel Putnam, 291.
Nathan Dane, 291.
Ichabod Tucker, 292.
John Pickering, 292.
Benjamin Merrill, 292.
Joseph E. Sprague, 293.
John G. King, 294.
David Cummins, 294.
Frederick Howes, 294.
John Walsh, 295.
Ebenezer Shillaber, 295.
Asahel Huntington, 295.
Stephen P. Webb, 296.
John Prince, 296,
Brown Emerson, 297.
Lucius Bolles, 297.
John Brazer, 297.
James Flint, 298.
Joseph B. Felt, 297.
Henry Colman, 298.
Joshua Fisher, 299.
Andrew Nichols, 299.
Abel L. Peirson, 300.
Charles G. Putnam, 300.
Jacob Ashton, 300.
Nathaniel Bowditch, 301.
George Cleveland, 301.

Charles C. Clarke, 301.
Pickering Dodge, 301.
Pickering Dodge, jr., 302.
William Gibbs, 302.
Francis Peabody, 302.
George Peabody, 302.
William Pickman, 303.
Willard Peele, 303.
Dudley L. Pickman, 303.
William Proctor, 303.
Nathaniel L. Rogers, 304.
Nathaniel Silsbee, jr., 304.
John W. Treadwell, 304.
George A. Ward, 304.
Jonathan Webb, 304.
Stephen White, 305.
Benjamin Goodhue, 305.
Nathan Reed, 305.
Jacob Crowninshield, 306.
E. Hasket Derby, 306.
William Gray, 307.
Joseph Peabody, 307.
John Bertram, 307.

Notes to the remarks of Dean Stanley, ... 308
Committee of arrangements, ... 309
Choir under the direction of B. J. Lang, ... 309
List of persons present at the Lunch, ... 310
Historical Events of Salem, ... 312
INDEX OF NAMES, ... 325
ERRATA, ... 332

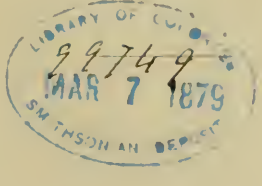
ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XV.

F261

PARTS I, II, JANUARY, APRIL, 1878.



SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1878.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XV. JANUARY AND APRIL, 1878. NOS. 1, 2.

NOTICE OF THE PERKINS ARMS IN ENGLAND.

EXTRACTS FROM A LETTER FROM MANSFIELD PARKYNS, ESQ., OF LONDON, TO W. H. TURNER, ESQ., OF OXFORD.

COMMUNICATED BY AUG. T. PERKINS, ESQ.

"THERE are several branches of the family of Perkins who bear or have borne an eagle for arms. But there is a very important distinction to be observed in these various coats.

If you turn to my own family in the list of baronets at end of Guillim's Display, 6th edition (or 5th?), you will find the arms thus given (from memory) :

"He beareth or : a fess dancette between 10 billets ermines *but of late times* argent an Eagle displayed sable, in a canton or a fess dancettee, etc., etc."

Or as it might be blazoned :

"Argent an eagle displayed sable, a canton of Parkyns ancient."

You will find this ancient coat in the church of All-

hallows in your "Oxfordshire Church Notes." And on turning to the Visitation of Berks, 1623, and to the Berks church notes with Ashmole's Visitation, of which the original is in the Bodl. library, you will find that the Berks family bore those arms (though six billets are given in the Visitation, ten on the Tombs) quarterly with three other coats, the second quarter being sable on a chevron between three eagles displayed argent a mullet gules." That is the coat I asked you if you could tell me to what family it belonged. You have it quartered (mullet and all) by John Broke in Gwelwe church and by *Marmion* among Beckingham's quarterings, though on Beckingham's tomb it is blazoned the reverse (*i. e.*, argent a chevron between three eagles displayed sable).

I take it to refer to the marriage of William Perkyns (*fourth* in the Visitation of Berks, 1623), whose son Thomas died 1478, from whose son John the Berks family descended, while my own descended from another son, Thomas.

The two other coats quartered in the Berks pedigree refer to later matches with which we had nothing to do. Our arms at the period of separation would therefore be thus tricked (Fig. 1) :—

Fig. 1.

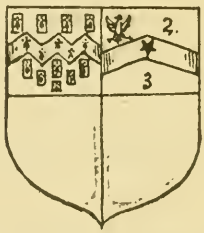


Fig. 2.

It is easy therefore to guess that, by accident from bad drawing, or bad description, or from an imperfect seal, or from *intention*, the compound coat arose thus (Fig. 2).

It was so blazoned in a confirmation of a *crest* to Richard Parkyns by Hervey, Clarencieux, 1559, as arms descended to him from his ancestors. But it would seem that he (Richard Parkyns) took it either as a second coat or mistook it for a quartering.

You will observe this in a pedigree given in the Visitation of Notts published by the Harleian Society, in which two shields are given. One, quarterly; one and four, ancient; two and three, modern. Two, quarterly of several coats; one, Parkyns ancient; two, Ishaw of Walmer Kent, etc., etc. The modern coat being entirely omitted in the later shield. On the tomb of the same Richard Parkyns at Boney, Notts (see Thoroton's History of Nottinghamshire), this new coat is placed as a quartering. It never was borne in the first quarter or alone till the visitation of 1664 (Notts), which was attended by my ancestors' Steward, who, probably knowing nothing about it, produced, as the best proof, the confirmation of crest by Hervey, and the arms there blazoned were accepted as the correct arms and have since been borne.

You will therefore see that the point in our arms is the *canton*.

Another family (Worcestershire), being probably a branch of ours, of whom there is a short pedigree in the Philpott MSS. (Coll. of Arms), bore the same except that the canton was sable a fesse dancette or, no billets. These were of Worcestershire, but I think migrated to Ireland about Charles I or Oliver Cromwell.

Sir William Parkyns of Marston, Warwickshire, executed for Assassination Plot, seems to have supposed himself to belong to us, as he applied in 1682 and received a grant of an imitative or reverse coat, viz., sable an eagle displayed arg. in a canton of the second a fesse dancette of the first. A family of Steele Perkins,

of Orton on the Hill, Leicestershire, of whom there is a pedigree in Nichol's History of the County, assumed to bear that coat on the ground of relationship to the Warwickshire family, though if their pedigree is at all right it proves they had nothing to do with them or the grantee.

Generally the sketch history of the family, as a rough guide to you, may be taken thus : —

The Pedigree (Berks Visitation, 1623) derives the name from Peter or Perkins Morley, who is stated to have been "serviens" (according to Selden a higher grade of Esquire, but I think probably Steward of the Court) to Sir Hugh Despencer (who died 1349). He is mentioned in connection with Shipton under Whichwood, one of the estates of the Despencers, and was living in the year of the poll tax.

I have not looked him up, nor his son *Henry Perkins*, whose son John Perkins was seneschal to Thomas Despencer, Earl of Gloucester 21, Richard II. It would seem, therefore, that they held a sort of hereditary position as stewards of the Despencers, who had enormous estates in various counties. It is not surprising that by wills and other sources we find the name of Parkins or Perkins in close proximity to the principal manors and residences of the Despencers, possibly descendants to the steward of those manors.

He, John Parkyns, was acknowledged, temp. Richard II, to hold an estate of the manor of Madresfield, by fealty and 8 s. 5 d. per annum. Madresfield in Worcestershire adjoins Hanley Castle, the principal seat of the Despencers.

1, Edw. IV, he had a grant of land at Shipton under Whichwood, another of their former manors forfeited. Buscot in Berkshire is not far from Shipton, and close to Fairford, another great place of the Despencers. In

1424, there was a fine between John Collee and Elizabeth and William Perkyns (son of John the seneschal), and Margaret his wife by which the manor and advowson of Ufton Robert (near Reading) and a moiety of lands in *Buscot* and other places and Ufton were settled on William and Margaret and their heirs (I think the Beckinghams had the manor and advowson of Buscot and the other moiety of the lands). Ufton and Buscot belonged to the family of Painell and from them to one Thomas Calery. That is how the family acquired the Ufton estates, which remained some centuries in that branch.

Thomas Perkins (son of William) appears to have died *v. p.* His eldest son John inherited the Berks estates. The property at Madresfield, Worcestershire, passed to our branch.

The principal estates of the Despencers went with their heiress to "the King-maker, Earl of Warwick," and it would seem that the family of Perkins continued to hold the position of stewards, or some such position, for in the last year of Henry VI, or 1st Edw. IV, Bernard Brocas (a Lancastrian) conveys several manors to Richard, earl of Warwick, John Lord Montague (the earl's brother), Thomas Perkins, Esq., and three others.

I take it that from this connection arose the Warwickshire branch before mentioned. William, son of Thomas Perkins, married Joane Reade of ——— near Coventry, *i. e.*, near Marston, where was the branch mentioned. There is an old pedigree of four generations of the Madresfield Branch in the College of Arms, the last being Richard Parkyns, my ancestor, who about 1570 acquired the manors of Boney and Bradmore in Notts, partly by marriage, partly by purchase. They of Madresfield, Worcestershire, married chiefly into Herefordshire, where they had also property.

From them various branches appear to have sprung in that and adjacent counties.

There is a pedigree of six or seven generations in the late visitation of Hereford and Monmouthshire of a family which, from similarity of names and arms, would probably be a branch. They bore or, a *bend* dancettee between six billets, but claimed to bear the arms of Sitsyllt, prince of Merioneth as paternally descended from him. By a will, there appears to have been some of the name in good position, at Bristol, about A. D. 1500.

From the Berks branch probably descended branches found at Guilford and in various parts of Berks, Surrey, and in London, but these would not bear the eagle, which was borne only, so far as I can ascertain, by the families descended or claiming to descend from Madresfield in Worcestershire, viz.: Notts, Warwick and Ireland.

The younger sons of our own branch for the last three hundred years have been almost always barristers or soldiers, and hardly any have left sons behind them.

Thus you would then have all of those who bore an eagle, so far as I can learn, except Perkins of Leicester, which is in Nichol's History, and I think carried down in Burke's Landed Gentry and Commoners.

Ashmoles MSS.
852, fol. 301.

Petrus Morley allas Perkins de com. Salopiæ servus domini Hugonis de Spencer domini de Shipton in Com. Oxon. = Agnes Tayler uxor ejus.

Superstes 4°, Rich. II.

Henricus Perkins filius Peter. =

Seneschallus Tho. Comitis Gloucestr 21 Ric. II

Johnēs Perkins armig'r. filius Henrici vixit 1 Hen. IV. =

Superstes 7 Hen. V et 5 Hen. VI.

Willūs Perkins ar. filius Johannis. =

38 Hen. VI 1460.

Tho. Perkins ar. fil. Willielmi ob. ante 18 Ed. IV. =

Johēs Perkins filius Thome. =

Thomas Perkins fil. Johis. = Uxor ejus filia et hæres . . More.

Ricus Perkins primus filius obiit sine exitu ejus filia Mompesson.

Willūs Perkins = Uxor ejus filia Wells de Com. Southt.

Franciscus Perkins de Ufton in Com. Berks. Armiger. = Anna filia Plowden.

Edwardus Perkins 2 filius.

Franciscus Perkins filius et hæres modo superstes 1623. = Margareta filia Jo. Eston de Cutmore in Com. Berks arm'r.

Franciscus unicus filius et vivens anno 1623.

Maria 1.
Jana 2.

Anna 3.
Francisca 4.

Elizabetha 5.
Margareta 6.

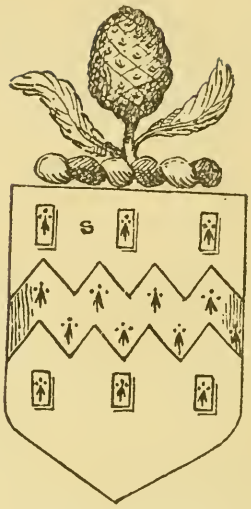
FIG. 3.

Fraunces Parkyns.

I, George Underwood, of Ufton, did set downe this name Francis Perkins, and I testifye this latter pedigree to be true.

FIG. 4.

Ashmole MSS.
851, fol. 201.



Francis Perkins of Upton in Com. Berks = Margaret da. of John Eston of Catmore in Com. Berks Esquire.

3 Frances wife to Edward Codrington in Com. Wilts.

6 Mary wife to John Hide of Hide-end in Com. Berks.

Winifred wife to Arthur Maynwaring of Beech Hill Esq.

Francis = Perkins ob. anno 1660.

Frances youngest dau. to Henry Winchecombe of Burghlebury in Com. Berks.

1 Anne

2 Elizabeth wife of Wm. Blunt of Feechouse in Com. Berks.

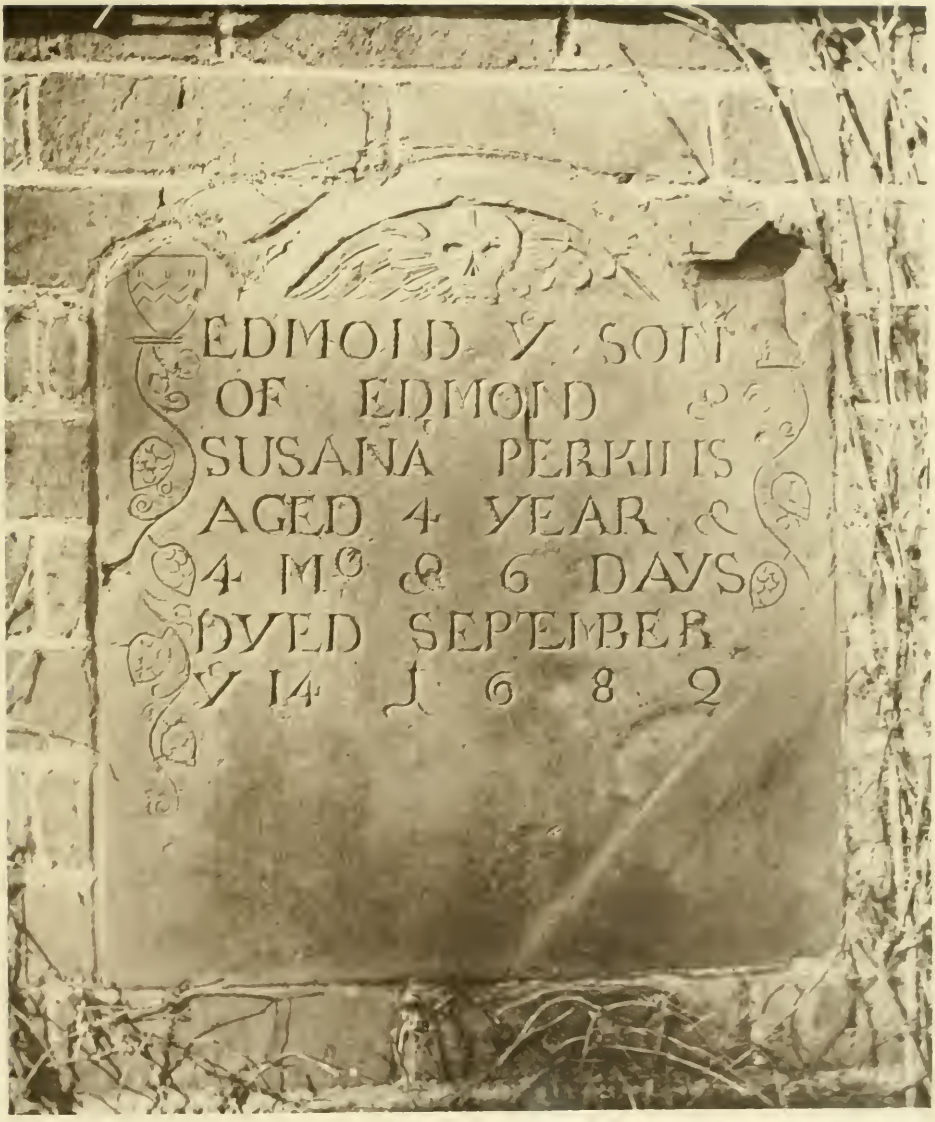
Francis Perkins of Ufton, æt. 11 annorum 25 Martin 1665.

4. Margaret 1st wife to . . . . St. George of . . . in com. Harts 2ndly to Butler of . . . .

Certified by Francis Hildesley on the behalfe of Francis Perkins now in minority.

Ashm. 850, 22, etc.
Ufton, 27 Aug., 1666.

Towards the east end of the chancell on the north side is raised a faire and large stone monument where the



Heliotype Printing Co. *Photo-Engraving Co.*

FROM THE ORIGINAL STONE

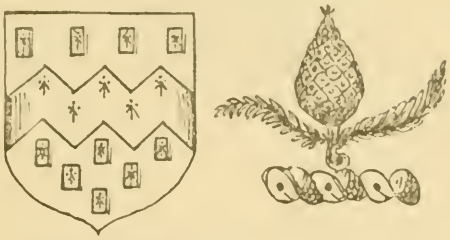
IN A CHIMNEY OF THE COUNTRY HOUSE OF MR. A. F. PERKINS,

OF BARNSTABLE, MASS.

statues of Richard Perkins, Esq., and the Lady Merwyn his wife were made kneeling before a deske but now broken downe.

Fig. 5.

At the top of the Monument is this Coat and Crest.



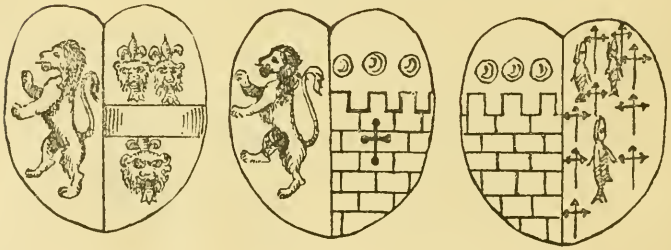
RICHARD PARKINS.

On the two pillars which stand on each side the Monument.

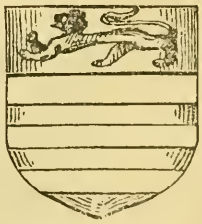
FIG. 6.

On the fore side are these Armes.

On the north side of the Monument.



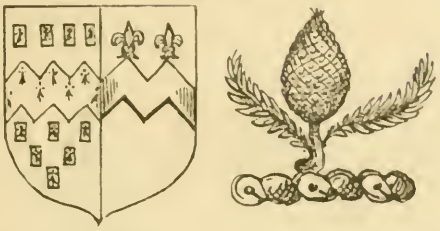
On the west end is cut in stone this Coat of Armes.



Lower on the same side of the chancell is another large arched Monument of stone erected against the wall; and

within the arch lyes a man in armor, and his wife on his left side.

Fig. 7.



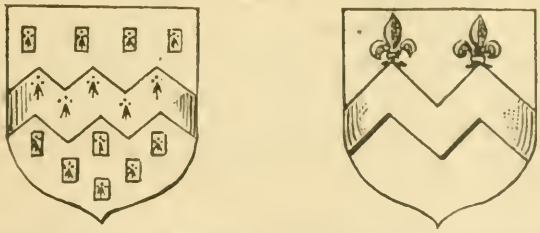
Above is this coat and crest, and under them this short inscription :—

HIC JACET FRAN : PERKINS.

Si genus a proavis spectas, (pie lector) ab illis
Bissenus fuit hic, quem lapis iste tegit
Si virtus candorque parent encomia terris
Hic habet, aut cœlis præmia, certus habet
Jungitur hoc tumulo, quem struxerat Anna marito,
Corpora divisit Mors sociavit Amor.

On the fore side of this Monument are the Figures of two Sons ; and these Arms :—

Fig. 8.



Neere to the said Monument is layd a marble Gravestone having a brass plate with this Inscription :—

Franciscos Perkins filius Francisci
Et Margaretæ, patre vivente
Mortuus et hic sepultus anno dni.
1660 ætatis vero suæ 38.

In a chapell adjoyning to the North side of ye Chancell is a raised Monument over which lyes a large stone of Touch and these armes and Crest above the Epitaph.

Fig. 9.

Hic jaceo Franciscus Perkins filius et heres Franc. et Annæ qui suprajacent; duxi Margaretam filiam Johis Eyston de Catmer Armigeri, ipsa genuit mihi Sex filios, filiasque decem Amboque sub hoc marmor contegimur.

Viximus Unamines, Tumulo Sociamur in uno,
Una sit ut requies, det Deus una salus

Obiit decimo nono Septembris Anno 1661 ætatis suæ 79.

On a plate of brass fixed on a Marble Gravestone lying on the north side of the Monument:

Fr. Perkins, Margaretam uxorem alloquitur. In pace requiesce (dilectissima Conjux) et paulisper expecta adventum meum, quod si diutius mansero hoc divino obsequio non vitæ desiderio concessum obtestor. Obiit primo die Martii. Anno 1641 ætatis suæ 55."

Note.—While the above article was waiting for the printer, a most fortunate and opportune discovery was made of the arms of the Perkins family as they were borne one hundred and fifty, or more, years ago in, the then, English colony of Massachusetts Bay. A deed of land in Ipswich, Mass., then given by Dr. John Perkins to John Wainwright, has been found to have appended to the signature of the grantor, his seal, an engraving of which is placed in the margin. The

date of this deed is April 29, 1725. On comparing the arms upon this seal with that upon one of the shields given in the above communication, the two will be found to be identical, thus connecting the Perkins family of New England with that of the old country. This may lead to a knowledge of the family connections of John Perkins senior previous to his immigration to this country in 1631.

Fig. 10.

Dr. John Perkins, whose seal is given here, was the brother of Capt. Beamsly Perkins of Ipswich, who died July 23, 1720. His tombstone is now to be seen in the old burial ground in Ipswich. In this tombstone is a sunken space in which was, formerly, a metal plate containing the Perkins Arms, as is well remembered by many; this plate is now nowhere to be found. Some years ago, as is believed, a man of gentlemanly appearance came to Ipswich and represented himself as from New Orleans, stating that he was of the family of Capt. Beamsly Perkins, and induced the custodians of the cemetery to let him take the plate. Nothing has been heard or seen of either gentleman or plate since. The seal now discovered appended to the signature of Dr. John Perkins restores to us the arms taken from his brother's grave.

Still another relic of the past, bearing upon the Perkins arms in New England, was unearthed a few years ago, near where the Providence depot now stands in Boston. A grave-stone, of which we give a representation, was found on land of Samuel Jennison, Esq., and was given by him to his friend, Aug. T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston. This stone is broken upon the right hand corners, but upon the upper left, as will be seen, is a shield bearing the arms of the Perkins, a fesse dancette between six billets, differing from the arms upon the seal only in the number of billets, and from the bottom of the shield is a depending branch with pine cones or pine apples, as they were called. the pine cone or apple being the proper crest of the Perkins arms, This stone is of the date of 1682, bearing the name of an infant son of Edmund Perkins, the emigrant ancestor of the family at Boston.

There can be but little doubt that these arms, as here given, are those which the families who immigrated to this country were entitled to bear while in England.

Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, who has now been deceased some years, before his death made this remark to his grandson, A. T. Perkins: "I do not remember, when I was a boy, to have ever seen our arms represented with an eagle, as we now have it, but more like that little thing in the corner of the shield," referring to the canton, which is like the coat of arms now discovered.—G. A. P.

RECORD OF DEATHS FROM GRAVESTONES IN ROWLEY, INCLUDING ALL BEFORE THE YEAR 1800.

*With Notes.**

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, A. M.

1. Baily, James, died 20 March, 1714–5. Aged 64 years.

Son of James and Lydia, b. 15–11 mo., 1650.

2. Bayley, Nathaniel, died 21 July, 1722. In his 48th year.

Son of John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey, bapt. 4 April, 1675. He m. 2 Jan., 1700–1 Sarah Clark.

3. Bayley, Sarah, wife of Capt. Jonathan, died 28th Sept., 1730. In her 55th year.

Jonathan, m. 30 Jan , 1707–8, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Dea. Ezekiel (81). She was b. 24 Nov., 1675.

4. Bailey, Deacon David, died 12 May, 1769. In his 62nd year.

Son of Nathaniel (2), b. 11 Nov., 1707.

5. Bennett, Doct. David, died 4 Feb., 1718–9. Aged 103 years.

Father of Lieut. Gov. Spencer Phips.

6. Bennet, Doct. William, died 18 Sept., 1724. In his 38th year.

Son of Doct. David (5) and Rebecca (Spencer), b. 9 July, 1687.

7. Boynton, John, son of John and Bethiah, died 19 Oct., 1714. Aged 5 months.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, note on page 15.

* The original spelling of the names is retained.

8. Boynton, Joseph, son of Hilkiah and Priscilla, died 7 Feb., 1717–8. Aged 2 months and three days.

9. Boynton, John, died 8 Oct., 1718. In his 40th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

10. Boynton, Joseph, died 16 Dec., 1730. Aged above 85 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 126.

11. Bradford, Dorothy, wife of Rev. Moses Bradford, died 24 June, 1792. Aged 26 years.

Dau. of Moses[5] and Lucy (Pickard) Bradstreet, bapt. 8 Sept., 1765, m. 2 Nov., 1788.

12.† Bradstreet, Capt. Moses, died 17 Aug., 1690. In his 47th year.

Second son of Humphrey.[1]

13. Bradstreet, Breget, dau. of Moses and Hannah, died 22 July, 1718. Aged 22 years and 4 months.

B. 17 March, 1695–6.

14. Bradstreet, John, son of Moses and Hannah, died 24 [12] May, 1724. Aged 24 years.

Bapt. 21 April, 1700.

15. Brodstreet, Moses, Junior, died 15 Feb., 1727. Aged 29 years.

Son of Moses[3] (17) Moses[2] (12) Humphrey,[1] bapt. in Rowley, 27 Feb., 1697–8.

16. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Moses, died 3 January, 1737. Aged 67 years.

Dau. of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, m. 19 July, 1686.

17. Bradstreet, Moses, died 20 Dec., 1737. In his 73d year.

Son of Moses[2] Humphrey,[1] b. 17 Oct., 1665, was husband of (16).

18. Bradstreet, Hannah, wife of Nathaniel, died 11 April, 1739. Aged 36 years.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall) Northend, m. 19 April, 1727.

19. Bradstreet, Dorothy, widow of Moses and for-

---

† The oldest stone in the yard.

merly widow of Capt. Ezekiel Northend, died 17 June, 1752. Aged 84 years.

2nd wife of (17).

20. Bradstreet, Lieut. Nathaniel, died 2 Dec., 1752. In his 48th year.

Son of Moses[3] (17), bapt. in Rowley, 18 Nov., 1705. For 1st marriage see (18). He m. 2nd, 15 Aug., 1739, Hannah Hammond.

21. Bradstreet, Abigail, wife of Ezekiel, died 23 Aug., 1773. In her 22nd year.

Maiden name was Abigail Pearson.

22. Burpee, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 17 Aug., 1721. In her 24th year.

Thomas m. 3 Feb., 1718–9, Mary Harris, dau. of Dea. Timothy (58). She was b. 9 March, 1697–8.

23. Burpe, Esther, wife of Thomas, died 30 Oct., 1722. In her 55th year.

Thomas m. 3 Dec., 1690, Esther Hopkinson, dau. of Jonathan (72). She was b. 9 April, 1667.

24. Burpe, Jeremiah, died 4 Feb., 1723. In his 32nd year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Oct., 1691. He m. 19 May, 1714, Rebecca Jewett.

25. Burpey, David, died 13 Dec., 1728. In his 28th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 27 Nov., 1701.

26. Burpe, Nathan, died 22 January, 1729. In his 25th year.

Son of Thomas and Esther (23), b. 8 Jan., 1704–5.

27. Burpe, Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 24 January, 1729. In her 24th year.

Jonathan m. 26 Dec., 1722, Hannah, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth (Jewett) Plats. She was b. 19 Sept., 1705.

28. Burpy, Johanna, wife of Joseph, died 1 Oct., 1748. In her 28th year.

Joseph m. 19 June, 1740, Johanna Pickard, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard. She was b. 16 Jan., 1720–1.

29. Burpey, Joseph, died 5 January, 1776. In his 57th year.

Son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (24), b. 25 July, 1719. See (28).

30. Choate, John, son of Robert and Eunice, died 27 Oct., 1718. Aged 4 months and 28 days.

31. Clark, Ebenezer, died 28 April, 1716. In his 29th year.

32. Clark, Aron, son of Jonathan, died 10 March, 1743. In his 21st year.

33. Cogswell, Sarah Northen, wife of Doct. Nathaniel, died 8 March, 1773. In her 35th year.

See Appendix to "The Northend Family," page 15.

34. Cressey, Tamar, dau. of Mighill and Sarah, died 29 May, 1716. Aged near 19 years.

See N. E. Hist. Gen. Register for April, 1877.

35. Cresey, William, died 9 Feb., 1717–8. Aged 55 years.

36. Creci, Mikael, Junior, died 15 July, 1720. Aged 32 years.

37. Davis, Jacob, died 26 Feb., 1729, in his 16th year.
Davis, Mary, died 27 Feb., 1729, in her 6th year.
Davis, Moses, died 3 March, 1729, in his 4th year.
Children of Moses and Hannah Davis.
} One stone.

38. Davis, Capt. Moses, died 1 Feb., 1753. In his 63rd year.

39. Dickinson, James, died 5 January, 1705. Aged about 27 years.

Son of James and Rebecca, b. 30 June, 1678.

40. Dresser, Elisabeth, dau. of Joseph and Joanna, died 20 May, 1736. Aged 19 years, 5 months, 25 days.

41. Dresser, Doct. Amos, died 22 Sept., 1741. In his 29th year.

Son of Joseph and Johanna (Barker), b. 9 May, 1713.

42. Elsworth, Mary, wife of Jeremiah, Junior, died 10 Dec., 1742. In her 25th year.

Maiden name Mary Clark.

43. Frazer, Nathan, died 21 Oct., 1741. In his 42nd year.

Son of Colen, bapt. 14 Jan., 1699–700. He m. 19 Nov., 1730, Jane Prime, dau. of Mark (188). She was b. 8 Sept., 1707.

44. Gage, Sarah, dau. of William and Mercy, died 18 June, 1713. Aged 5 years.

45. Gage, William, died 18 March, 1730. In his 48th year.

46. Gage, Mercy, widow of William, died 10 Oct., 1775. In her 93rd year.

47. Gage, William, eldest son of Col. Thomas, died 2 Oct., 1777. Aged 26 years.

48. Gage, Col. Thomas, died 31 Aug., 1788. Aged 77 years and 19 days.

49. Gage, Mary, wife of Thomas, died 26 June, 1798. Aged 34 years, 9 months and 11 days,

50. Gibson, Mehitable, widow of Deacon Benjamin Gibson and Deacon Humphrey Hobson, died 14 May, 1773. Aged 84 years.

51. Hale, Hon. Thomas, died 11 April, 1730. In his 72nd year.

See Gen. of Hale family.

52. Hale, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 26 April, 1732. Aged 70 years.

53. Hale, Doct. William, died 21 Feb., 1784. In his 56th year.

54. Hale, Jane, widow of Doct. William, died 5 July, 1799. In her 57th year.

55. Hammond, Sarah, wife of Thomas, died 16 January, 1712–3. Aged 57 years.

56. Hammond, Thomas, died 26 Feb., 1724. In his 69th year.

57. Hammond, Oliver, died 19 Sept., 1758. In his 29th year.

58. Harris, Deacon Timothy, died 24 March, 1723. In his 66th year.

59. Harris, Eunice, wife of John, died 21 Sept., 1775. In her 39th year.

60. Harris, Mary, dau. of John and Eunice, died 17 Nov., 1795. Aged 28 years and 5 months.

61. Hart, Thomas, son of Joseph and Jane, died 23 Oct., 1722. In his 17th year.

62. Haseltine, Mrs. Sarah, died 13 Aug., 1778. In her 56th year.

63. Hobson, William, died 23 Sept., 1725. In his 67th year.

Son of William[1] and Ann (Reyner) Hobson, b. 24 May, 1659, m. 9 June, 1692, Sarah Jewett, dau. of Jeremiah (74).

64. Hobson, William, Junior, died 2 June, 1727. In his 27th year.

65. Hobson, Jeremiah, died 13 Sept., 1741. Aged 44 years and 3 days.

66. Hobson, Deacon Humphry, died 23 June, 1742. Aged 57 years, 11 mos. and 13 days.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

67. Hobson, Hannah, wife of William, died 13 Sept., 1757. In her 28th year.

68. Hobson, Hon. Humphry, died 2 Aug., 1773. Aged 56 years.

69. Hobson, Elizabeth, 2nd dau. of Hon. Humphry and Priscilla, died 23 Aug., 1773. Aged 25 years.

70. Hobson, Mehetabel, eldest dau. of Hon. Humphrey and Priscilla, died 9 Sept., 1773. Aged 27 years.

71. Hopkinson, Elisabeth, wife of Jonathan, died 9 March, 1718. Aged 68 years.

She was dau. of John and Mary Dresser, b. in Rowley 10 March, 1649–50, m. 10 June, 1680, Jonathan (72) as his second wife.

72. Hopkinson, Jonathan, died 11 Feb., 1719. Aged 76 years.

Son of Micheal[1] and Ann, b. in Rowley 9–2 mo., 1643. M. first, 11 May, 1666, Hester, dau. of Richard and Alice Clark. She was b. in R. 10–8 mo., 1645. He m. second as above, see (71).

73. Hoskins, Mrs. Susanna, "from Boston," died 27th June, 1775. Aged 71 years.

Probably this name should be "Hodgkins."

74. Jewet, Jeremiah, died 20 May, 1714. Aged 77 years.

Eldest son of Joseph.[1] He m. 1 May, 1661, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Janet Dickinson. She was b. in Rowley 18 Oct., 1644, and d. 30 Jan., 1723-4. Jeremiah lived on the farm his father gave him in the town of Ipswich, in the first parish of Rowley.

75. Juett, Moses, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth, died 11 June, 1715. In his 20th year.

B. in Ipswich 13 Oct., 1695. His father was the eldest son of Jeremiah [2] (74).

76. Jewet, Faith, wife of Ezekiel, died 15 Oct., 1715. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of Francis and Elizabeth Parret and b. in Rowley 20–1 mo., 1642, m. Ezekiel 26 Feb., 1663–4.

77. Jewet, Benjamin, died 22 January, 1715–6. Aged 24 years, 3 months and 24 days.

Son of Nehemiah (78).

78. Jewet, Nehemiah, died 1 January, 1719–20. Aged 77 years lacking 3 months.

Second son of Joseph,[1] b. in Rowley 6–2 mo., 1643. M. at Lynn, Exercise, dau. of John and Rebecca (Wheeler) Pierce.

79. Jewet, Priscilla, wife of Stephen, died 27 Dec., 1722. In her 35th year.

"Hereby doth lie Soloman our well beloved son."
She was the third child of Joseph and Rebecca Jewett (83), b, 9 Aug., 1687, m. 12 July, 1708 Stephen (92).

80. Jewett, Anne, wife of Aquila, died 6 March, 1723. In her 40th year.

She was dau. of Thomas and Margaret (Hidden) Tenney of Rowley; b. 26 Aug., 1683, m. Aquila 23 Oct., 1704.

81. Jewett, Deacon Ezekiel, died 2 Sept. 1723. In his 81st year.

Eldest son of Maximilian,[1] b. in Rowley 5–1 mo., 1643. For first marriage see (76). He m. second, 23 Oct., 1716. Elizabeth, widow of John Jewett.

82. Jewett, Sarah, wife of Stephen, died 3 Dec., 1724. In her 49th year.

Stephen (92), m. Sarah Trask of Beverly as a second wife. Pub. 28 Sept. 1723, see (79).

83. Jewet, Rebekah, wife of Joseph, died 26 Dec., 1729. In her 74th year.

She was dau. of William and Mary Law of Rowley, b. 1–4 mo., 1655; m. 2 March, 1676–7, Joseph who was second son of Maximilian.[1]

84. Jewet, Mary, wife of Joseph, died 26 June, 1732. In her 43rd year.

Joseph m. 27 March, 1706, Mary Hibbert. He was son of Capt. Joseph,[2] who was third son of Joseph,[1] brother of Maximilian.[1]

85. Jewet, Elisabeth, dau. of Ephraim and Elisabeth, died 5 April, 1737. In her 12th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich 26 Dec., 1725.

86. Jewet, Ephraim, died 13 Dec., 1739. In his 59th year.

Sixth son of Jeremiah[2] (74), b. 2 Feb., 1679–80; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas and Hannah Hammond of Ipswich (Rowley Parish), published 11 June, 1709.

87. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Jacob, died 17 Sept., 1741. In her 31st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

88. Jewett, Thomas, died 1 July, 1742. In his 75th year.

Third son of Jeremiah[2] (74), b. 29 Jan., 1667-8. Never married.

89. Jewett, Ruth, wife of Eliphalet, died 18 Sept., 1750. In her 37th year.

She was dau. of Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard, b. in Rowley 13 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Feb., 1733-4.

90. Jewett, Lyda, wife of Stephen, died 7 Sept., 1754. In her 70th year.

She was a dau. of Thomas and Demaris (Bailey) Leaver of

Rowley; b. 5 Dec., 1684; m. Stephen (92), 23 Nov., 1725, as his third wife. She was the widow of Daniel Thurston and Robert Rogers.

91. Jewett, Elisabeth, wife of Rev. Jedidiah, died 14 April, 1764. Aged 51 years.

She was only child of Richard and Dorothy (Light) Dummer of Newbury; b. 7 Dec., 1713; m. Jedidiah 11 Nov., 1730.

92. Jewett, Cornet Stephen, died 14 January, 1771. In his 88th year.

The tenth and youngest child of Deacon Ezekiel (81); b. 23 Feb., 1682-3. For his three marriages see (79), (82) and (90).

93. Jewett, Elizabeth, wife of Jacob, died 29 July, 1773. Aged 26 years.

94. Jewett, Jacob, died 26 May, 1774. In his 66th year.

Son of Jonathan[3] and Mary (Wicom) Jewett; b. 28 Jan., 1707-8, a descendant from Maximilian[1] through Joseph[2] and Rebecca (83).

95. Jewett, Joseph, died 1 Aug., 1774. In his 36th year.

Son of Capt. George (97); bapt. 13 May, 1739. His grandson George is living in Rowley.

96. Jewett, Ruth, dau. of Capt. George and Hannah, died 29 Sept., 1774. In her 29th year.

97. Jewett, Capt. George, died 5 Feb., 1776. Aged 68 years.

Eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Hibbert) (84); b. 25 July, 1708; m. 9 Jan., 1728-9, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Hammond) Lambert of Rowley.

98. Jewett, Eliphalet, died 30 Oct., 1789. In his 78th year.

Eldest son of Cornet Stephen (92); b. 22 Jan., 1711-2. For his first m. see (89). He m. second 20 June, 1751, Sarah Gage of Rowley.

99. Jewett, Mrs. Mary, died 26 Aug., 1794. Aged 60 years.

100. Jewett, Abigail, wife of Capt. Moses, died 8 Nov., 1794. Aged 72 years.

101. Jewett, Mary, widow of Jeremiah, died 17 Feb., 1796. In her 91st year.

Dau. of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson) Mighill of Rowley; b. 5 Jan., 1705–6; m. 27 Jan., 1736–7.

102. Jewett, Capt. Moses, died 31 July, 1796. In his 75th year.

Bapt. in Ipswich, 7 April, 1722, second son of Aaron[4] and Abigail (Perley) Jewett of Ipswich (Rowley Parish).

103. Jewett, David, "companion of Mrs. Elisabeth," died 15 July, 1799. Aged 53 years.

104. Jewett, Hannah, widow of Capt. George, died 28 Sept., 1799. Aged 93 years.

See (97). She was b. in Rowley, 15 Nov., 1706.

105. Johnson, Hannah, widow of Capt. John, died 25 Dec., 1717. Aged 83 years.

106. Johnson, Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Francis, died 22 Sept., 1723. In her 19th year.

107. { Johnson, Francis, died 18 Aug., 1737. In his 11th year.
Johnson, Judah, died 14 Sept., 1736. In his 7th year.
Johnson, Obadiah, died 9 June, 1736. In his 3rd year.
Johnson, Isaiah, died 24 Sept., 1736. Aged 11 mos. and 7 days.
Sons of Daniel Johnson. } One stone.

108. Jonson, Hannah, wife of Daniel, died 19 Feb., 1740. In her 35th year.

109. Jonson, Elisabeth, dau. of Daniel and Hannah, died 1 May, 1740. Aged 1 year, 6 months and 6 days.

110. Jonson, Abigah, son of Jonathan and Hannah, died 29 May, 1756. In his 21st years.

111. Killborn, Meriah, died 23 Sept., 1710. Aged 14 years.

112. Kilborn, Joseph, died 5 March, 1723. In his 40th year.

113. Kilborn, Doct. Eliphalet, died 4 June, 1752. In his 46th year.

114. Kilborn, Dorothy, wife of Joseph, died 12 Aug., 1793. In her 63rd year.

115. Laiten, Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel and Rebekah, died 24 Aug., 1716. In his 21st year.

116. Laiten, Ezekiel, died 21 Nov., 1723. In his 66th year.

Son of Richard and Mary, b. 8-12 mo., 1657.

117. Lambert, Jonathan, son of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 January, 1724. In his 7th year.

118. Lambert, Ednah, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 13 March, 1729. In her 21st year.

119. Lambert, Luci, dau. of Thomas and Sarah, died 5 May, 1736. In her 15th year.

120. Lambert, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, died 6 July, 1749. Aged 36 years, 3 months and 10 days.

121. Lambert, Deborah, wife of Nathan, died 25 January, 1754. In her 38th year.

122. Lambert, Hon. Thomas, died 30 June, 1755. Aged 77 years, 2 months and 22 days.

123. Lambert, Sarah, widow of Hon. Thomas, died 11 July, 1759. In her 77th year.

124. Lambert, Cornet Thomas, died 17 April, 1775. Aged 63 years.

125. Lambert, Thomas, died 11 Dec., 1793. Aged 45 years.

126. Lancaster, Dorothy, wife of Thomas, died 23 June, 1752. In her 52nd year.

Dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewell) Northend, b. 20 March, 1700-1, m. 8 Jan., 1729-30.

127. Lancaster, Thomas, died 29 Dec., 1792. In his 90th year.

Son of Samuel and Hannah (Platts), b. 25 Nov., 1703.

128. Lancaster, Anna, dau. of Samuel and Hitty, died 12 Dec., 1793. Aged 1 year and 3 months.

129. Manning, John, son of John and Jane, died 12 Aug., 1736. Aged 4 years.

130. Mighill, Hannah, wife of Thomas, died 25 Sept., 1748. In her 21st year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

131. Mighill (unnamed), a son of Deacon Thomas and Sarah, died 6 Aug., 1761.

132. Mighill, Capt. Nathaniel, died 25 Aug., 1761. In his 78th year.

Son of Stephen and Sarah (Phillips) Mighill, b. in Rowley, 4 July, 1684.

133. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 5 Aug., 1773. Aged 14 years.

134. Mighill, Priscilla, wife of Nathaniel, died 26 Feb., 1776. In her 94th year.

Daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Hazen) Pearson of Rowley, b. 3 Feb., 1682-3, m. Nathaniel (132) 3 Oct., 1705.

135. Mighill, Sarah, wife of Deacon Thomas, died 1 June, 1778. In her 58th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

136. Mighill, Nathaniel Esq., died 26 March, 1788. Aged 73 years.

Son of Nathaniel (132) and Priscilla (134), b. in Rowley, 2 June, 1715.

137. Mighill, Jeremiah, died 3 Oct., 1793. Aged 69 years.

Brother of Nathaniel (136), b. 8 June, 1724.

138. Mighill, Nathaniel, son of Thomas and Mary, died 16 Dec., 1793. Aged 5 months.

139. Mighill, Elizabeth, dau. of Jeremiah and Sarah, died 15 Feb., 1796. Aged 22 years, 6 months.

140. Mighill, Anna, dau. of Deacon Thomas, died 23 June, 1796. In her 13th year.

141. Mighill, Sarah, widow of Jeremiah, died 18 Feb., 1799. Aged 63 years.

142. Nelson, Thomas, died 5 April, 1712. Aged 77 years.

143. Nelson, Abigail, dau. of Thomas and Hannah, died 18 Aug., 1716. Aged 20 years.

144. Northend, Capt. Ezekiel, died 23 Dec., 1732. In his 66th year.

See "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII, No. 1.

145. Northend, Moses, died 15 Aug., 1736. In his 5th year.
Northend, John, died 22 Aug., 1736. In his 3rd year.
Sons of Samuel and Mary.
One stone.

146. Northend, Ezekiel, died 18 Oct., 1742. In his 46th year.

147. Northend, Samuel, only son of Lieut. John and Bethiah, died 15 June, 1749. In his 23rd year.

148. Northend, Bethiah, wife of Capt. John, died 12 June, 1767. In her 79th year.

149. Northend, Capt. John, died 24 March, 1768. In his 76th year.

150. Northend, Elisabeth, widow of Ezekiel, died 9 May, 1787. In her 91st year.

151. Osborn, Jane, dau. of John and Jane, died 11 May, 1749. Aged 5 years and 8 months.

152. Palmer, Mary, wife of Deacon Samuel, died 7 July, 1716. Aged 64 years.

153. Palmer, Deacon Samuel, died 21 June, 1719. Aged 75 years.

154. Palmer, Patience, wife of Timothy, died 20 January, 1730. In her 33rd year.

155. Payson, Jane, wife of Eliphalet, died 24 Nov., 1722. In her 24th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

156. Payson, Hannah, dau. of Rev. Edward, died 5 Dec., 1725. Aged 27 years.

157. Payson, David, died 9 Aug., 1734. Aged 29 years.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 March, 1705.

158. Payson, Eliphalet, died in his 9th year. May, 1736.
Payson, Jane, died in her 6th year. May, 1736.
Payson, Mark, died in his 3rd year. May, 1736.
Children of Eliphalet and Ednah.
} One stone.

159. Payson, Mary, wife of Eliot, died 8 Sept., 1758. In her 59th year.

Dau. of James and Mary (Hopkinson) Todd, b. 15 April, 1700, m. Eliot (162) 7 Nov., 1722.

160. Payson, Phebe, wife of Deacon Edward, died 12 Nov., 1765. In her 75th year.

Dau. of Timothy and Phebe (Pearson) Harris, b. 7 Dec., 1690, m. Edward (161) 20 Aug., 1723.

161. Payson, Deacon Edward, died 1 March, 1769. In his 75th year.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 5 June, 1694.

162. Payson, Lieut. Eliot, died 4 May, 1774. In his 75th year.

Son of Rev. Edward, b. 11 March, 1699-700.

163. Payson, Hannah, wife of Capt. Edward, died 19 Dec., 1784. Aged 54 years.

164. Payson, Capt. Edward, died 28 Oct., 1797. Aged 69 years.

165. Pearson, Capt. John, died 12 March, 1723. In his 79th year.

Son of John and Dorcas Pearson, b in Rowley, 27-10 mo., 1614.

166. Pearson, Mary, widow of Capt. John, died 12 April, 1728. In her 77th year.

167. Pearson, John, died 11 May, 1736. In his 8th year.
Pearson, Joseph, died 23 April, 1736. In his 6th year.
Pearson, Richard, died 27 April, 1736. Aged 2 years and 3 days.
Sons of John Pearson.
} One stone.

168. Pearson, Joseph, died 19 July, 1753. In his 76th year.

Son of John (165) and Mary (Pickard) Pearson, b. 22 Oct., 1677.

169. Pearson, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John and Ruth, died 7 May, 1762. In her 21st year.

170. Pearly, Priscilla, grandchild of Elizabeth Mighill. Aged 15 months and 4 days.

171. Pickard, Jean, wife of John, died 20 Feb., 1715–6. Aged 89 years.

172. Pickard, Sarah, dau. of Jonathan and Johanna, died 16 Nov., 1722. In her 12th year.

173. Pickard, Elisabeth, wife of Capt. Samuel, died 29 June, 1730. In her 62nd year.

Dau. of Hon. Thomas Hale. See Hale Genealogy.

174. Pickard, Lieut. Jonathan, died 25 January, 1735. In his 48th year.

175. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 5 Aug., 1748. In her 29th year.

176. Pickard, Capt. Samuel, died 2 Sept., 1751. In his 89th year.

Son of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard of Rowley, b. —, 3 mo., 1663.

177. Pickard, Jonathan, died 16 Feb., 1765. In his 48th year.

178. Pickard, Ednah, wife of Deacon Francis, died 30 Aug., 1769. In her 76th year.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

179. Pickard, Deacon Francis, died 12 Sept., 1778. Aged 89 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. XII.

180. Pickard, Mary, wife of Jonathan, died 21 May, 1782. In her 64th year.

181. Pickard, Sarah, wife of Joshua, died 28 April, 1783. In her 36th year.

182. Pickard, Hannah, dau. of Joshua and Sarah, died 4 Dec., 1783. In her 4th year.

183. Pengry, Aaron, son of Deacon Moses of Ipswich, died 19 Sept., 1714. Aged 63 years.

184. Pingre, Ann, widow of Aaron, died 3 Feb., 1740. In her 80th year.

185. Plats, Samuel, died 24 March, 1726. In his 78th year.

See Hist. Coll., vol. V, note on page 15.

186. Plats, Mary, widow of Samuel, died 2 June, 1726. In her 70th year.

187. Prime, Samuel, died 4 March, 1717–8. In his 43rd year.

Son of Samuel and Sarah (Plats) Prime, of Rowley; b. 29 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah, dau. of Joseph and Ruth (Wood) Jewett. Pub. 23 March, 1705–6. She was b. 3 Feb., 1688–9.

188. Prime, Mark, died 7 Oct., 1722. In his 42nd year.

Brother of (187); bapt. 13 March, 1680–1; m. 10 Feb., 1702–3 Jane, dau. of Thomas and Edna (Northend) Lambert; she was b. 10 Sept., 1685.

189. Prime, Thomas, died 8 May, 1793. Aged 45 years.

190. Richards, Humphrey H., died 28 May, 1783. In his 28th year.

191. Richards, Jane, wife of Moses, died 17 March, 1793. In her 40th year.

192. Rylee, Hennery, died 24 May, 1710. In his 82nd year.

193. Sawyer, Ezekiel, died 26 June, 1766. Aged 60 years save 1 day.

194. Scott, Susanna, wife of Benjamin, died 20 Aug., 1719. In her 69th year.

195. Stickney, Edner, wife of Ensign Andrew, and dau. of Ezekiel and Edner Northend, died 7 Feb., 1722. Aged 73 years.

196. Stickne, Andrew, died 29 April, 1727. Aged about 83 years.

See "Genealogy of the Stickney Family."

197. Stickney, Josiah, eldest son of Josiah and Martha, died 19 Dec., 1798. Aged 17 years and 5 months.

198. Syle, Anna, wife of Richard, died 25 January, 1715. Aged 58 years.

199. Tenney, David, died 25 March, 1747. In his 19th year.

200. Todd, Lydiah, wife of Samuel Junior, died 7 Feb., 1720. In her 27th year.

201. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of John, died 5 April, 1725. In her 64th year.

202. Todd, Priscilla, wife of Samuel, died 25 May, 1725. In her 63rd year.

203. Todd, James, died 17 June, 1734. In his 63rd year.

Son of John and Susanna Todd, b. in Rowley, 8 Feb., 1671-2.

204. Todd, Mary, wife of James, died 10 Nov., 1749. In her 81st year.

Dau. of Jonathan (72) and Hester (Clark) Hopkinson, b. 9 July, 1669.

205. Todd Hannah, wife of Jonathan, died 21 April, 1774. In her 67th year.

206. Todd, Jonathan, died 29 March, 1775. In his 71st year.

207. Todd, Elizabeth, wife of Asa and 2nd dau. of Col. Thomas Gage, died 23 July, 1776. In her 34th year.

208. Torrey, Sophia, dau. of Doct. Joseph and Polly, died 15 Aug., 1797. Aged 2 years, 6 months.

209. Wicom, Capt. Daniel, died 15 April, 1700. Aged 65 years.

Was a lawyer and Rep. 1689 and 1699.

210. Wicom, Sara, wife of Daniel, died 9 April, 1705 [6]. In her 33rd year.

Daniel m. 27 June, 1690, Sarah, dau. of Edward and Hannah Hazen. She was b. 22 Aug., 1673.

211. Wicom, Lidica, wife of Capt. Daniel, died 24 Nov., 1722. Aged 80 years.

See Hist. Coll., Vol. V, page 16.

212. Wood, Jeremiah, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 17 July, 1737 [6]. Aged 11 years.

213. Wood, Moses, son of Jacob and Hannah, died 8 Aug., 1736. Aged 9 years.

214. Woodbary, Hannah, wife of Samuel, died 27 Sept., 1722. In her 38th year.

215. Woodman, Hannah, dau. of Stephen and Hannah, died 27 Feb., 1741–2. In her 14th year,

216. Woodman, Joshua, died 18 Oct., 1745. Aged 36 years, 1 month and 14 days.

Copy of Monuments lately substituted for Stones removed.

1. Marble.

[*West front.*]

"Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, | first minister of Rowley, | Born at Wethersfield, Essex Co. | England, A. D. 1590, a minister | in Rowley Yorkshire 17 years. | Came to this place with his | Church and flock in April | 1639, died June 23, 1660.‡ |

This ancient pilgrim nobly bore
The ark of God, to this lone shore;
And here, before the throne of Heaven
The hand was raised, the pledge was given,
One monarch to obey, one creed to own,
That monarch, God; that creed, His word alone.

Here also rest | the remains of his wives. |

With him one came with girded heart,
Through good and ill to claim her part;
In life, in death, with him to seal
Her kindred love, her kindred zeal.

‡ Mr. Rogers died January 23, 1660–1, and was buried January 26, 1660–1.

[*South front.*]

Rev. Samuel Shepard, | third minister of Rowley,] Born Oct. 1641, | settled colleague with | Rev. Mr. Phillips, | Nov. 15, 1665, | died April 7, 1668. |

Dorothy Flint, his wife | died Feb. 12, 1668. |

Rev. Edward Payson fourth | minister, born June 20, | 1657, ordained Oct. 25, 1682, | died Aug. 22, 1732. |

Also his wives |

Elisabeth Phillips, | and Elisabeth Appleton.

[*East front.*]

Rev. Jedediah Jewett, | fifth minister of Rowley, | Born 1705, | ordained Nov. 19, 1729, | died May 8, 1774. |

Also his wives |

Elisabeth Dummer | and Elisabeth Parsons. |

Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, | sixth minister born 1746, | Installed Aug. 4, 1782, | died Jan. 3, 1801. |

Elizabeth Green, his wife | died July 14, 1825.

[*North front.*]

Here rest the great and good | here they repose | after their generous toil. | A sacred band, | they take their sleep together. |

> Twine gratitude, a wreath for them
> More deathless than the diadem.
> Who, to life's noblest end,
> Gave up life's noblest powers,
> And bade the legacy descend
> Down, down to us and ours.

Erected by the Ladies Benevolent Circle, | of the Congregational Society, Rowley, | 1851."

2. Marble.

[*North front.*]

"Beneath this stone | are buried the remains of | SAMUEL PHILLIPS, | the second pastor | of the Church in Rowley, | He was born in Boxford, England, A. D. 1625, | Came to America, with his father, | GEORGE PHILLIPS, first minister of | Watertown, Mass., in 1630; was graduated | at Harvard College, in 1650, and was | settled in the Christian ministry, | in this place, in June, 1651, where he | served God and his generation faithfully | for 45 years, and died April 22, 1696. | Near this spot are buried | the remains of his wife, SARAH, | daughter of SAMUEL APPLETON, of Ipswich; she died 15, July, 1714 aged 86 years. |

From them have descended, among others, | George Phillips, minister of | Brook Haven, L. I., New York; who died 1739, | aged 75 years. |

Samuel Phillips, minister at Andover, Mass. | died June 5, 1771, aged 81 years. |

Samuel Phillips, one of the founders of | Phillips Academy, Andover, died August 21, 1790, | aged 76 years. |

John Phillips, founder of Phillips Academy, | Exeter, N. H., died April, 1795, aged 76 years. |

[*West front.*]

Samuel Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Andover, Feb. 10, 1802, aged 50 years. |

William Phillips, a distinguished | merchant and patriotic citizen, | died in Boston, Jan., 1804, aged 82 years. |

William Phillips, Lt. Gov. of Mass. | died in Boston, May 26, 1827, aged 77 years, and |

John Phillips, Prest. of the Senate of Mass. | and first Mayor of Boston, died in Boston, | May 29, 1823, aged 52 years.

This monument is erected | by Jonathan Phillips, of Boston, | a descendant in the sixth generation. | A. D. 1839."

3. Granite.

[*West front.*]

"WILLIAM STICKNEY, | Born in | Frampton, England, | A. D. 1592, | was, with his wife | ELIZABETH, | of Boston, in N. E. in 1638, | of Rowley in 1639, | where he died | A. D. 1665.

[*North front.*]

Erected | By his Descendants, | Josiah Stickney | of Boston, | Mathew Adams Stickney | of Salem, | Joseph Henry Stickney | of Baltimore, MD. | 1865."

MEMORIAL OF JOHN CLARKE LEE.

COMMUNICATED BY REV. E. B. WILLSON.

When a biographer thinks to make the subject of his pen more illustrious by building a lofty pedestal of ancestral honors on which to exhibit him to better advantage, if the figure to which it is designed thus to lend distinction is of but the common size, the effect is disappointing.

But no man is wholly accounted for, or known as well as he can be, who is studied apart from the genealogical tree on which he grew. We have welcomed to this paper some personal sketches and notices of a few of Mr. Lee's relatives of earlier generations, not with the thought of setting him at a higher elevation thereby, though he was of a stature to justify high placing, but because they show him more fully; and show that more than one salient trait in his character started some way back, and has come through long and deep channels.

The Lees of this line appear to have been from the first American forefather known to us, down to the subject of this notice, a people with a positive flavor, in whom was a strong individuality of character; not rounded and toned to a conventional and commonplace type, yet very genuine withal, and without affectation of eccentricity.

That this strain of stout and relishable individuality still persists, no more felicitous proof could be given than the appreciative characterization of some of them, and of Mr. John C. Lee in particular, by a kinsman, which we are permitted to place before the reader farther on in this memoir.

We count ourselves happy that we can present this portrait of the friend we commemorate, drawn in such distinct and lifelike lines, such outstanding features, by one who knew him long and well, and understood his make by fellow feeling; one moreover who possesses in rare degree the gift of terse and graphic expression, as well befitting the subject as it is illustrative of one of the natural endowments of more than one of the Lee family.

In so far as this delineator draws, we may withhold our own hand. But before we introduce this sketch of the man, it is fitting that we take some notice of the boy who preceded and foretold him; that we outline the life historically; and that we name here and there an outspeaking and unavoidable quality of his personality, though it is to be touched again by the other and more ingenious hand.

The homes of this family, in America, it may be mentioned, have been chiefly in and about Boston. But their enterprise contributed its full share to the commercial activity and prosperity by which Essex County attained its well earned fame for hardy courage, good seamanship and quick-witted seizure of opportunities leading to affluence some generations ago.

It requires but a few dates and a short narrative to tell what there is to tell of the main facts in the life of Mr. Lee. He was not a public man. He sought none of the offices and honors which most men covet: such as would naturally and easily have fallen to one of his abilities, integrity and large qualifications for public service, if he had desired and sought them. He had his ambitions, and they were high: higher than "care of prince's ear or vulgar breath." So his name was not much on the tongues of the multitude, nor did the newspaper paragraphist announce his going and coming. He liked to have it so.

Being such as he was, however, we have the fewer incidents to record to the lengthening of his biography. He was moreover not given to much mention of himself, and except with a few intimate friends, the contemporaries of his early years, seldom called up in the free fond way common with men in mature life, the scenes and incidents of childhood. For this reason in part it is, also, that the materials for a sketch of his younger boyhood and its training are meagre.

He was born April 9th, 1804, in Tremont Place, Boston.[1] His father, Nathaniel Cabot Lee, was in failing health at the time this son and only child was born, and went not long after, accompanied by his wife, to the West Indies in hope of benefit from a change of climate, leaving his infant son in the care of a trusty nurse in Beverly. The father died in Barbadoes, Jan. 14, 1806, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, the son being at the time less than two years old. The mother, Mary Ann (Cabot) Lee, a cousin of her husband, after a second marriage with Francis Blanchard, Esq., of Wenham,[2] died July 25, 1809. John Lee was thus left without father or mother at the age of five years. Of the seven years following the death of his mother, that is, of the period between the ages of five and twelve years, precise dates

[1] Not the place now so called, but a court opening out of Tremont Street nearly opposite to King's Chapel, about where the store of Houghton & Dutton, numbered 55 on that street, now stands: known for a time as Phillips Place.

[2] Francis Blanchard studied law with Judge Charles Jackson (S. J. C.), and afterwards was his partner in law business. He married the widow of Nathaniel C. Lee, Aug. 29, 1808, who at her death in 1809, left a daughter, Eliza Cabot Blanchard, born May 27th, 1809. This daughter married Robert C. Winthrop, March 12th, 1832, and died June 14, 1842, leaving three children. They are all living. Francis Blanchard died at Wenham of consumption, June 26th, 1813, "having been distinguished for his good sense and legal acquirements, which were considered very extraordinary for his age." His daughter was taken into the family of her father's uncle, Samuel Pickering Gardner, in November, 1811, where she remained till her marriage.

cannot be given. The time was divided principally between Wenham and Duxbury. Early within the period named, a winter, perhaps more, was passed in Salem with his great-grandmother, Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, widow of Captain John Clarke,[3] and sister of the distinguished Colonel Timothy Pickering. While living with Mrs. Clarke he attended the noted school of Miss Hettie Higginson. With this grandmother's mother, he was heard to say in the latter part of his life, he was in communication with one who had seen and remembered some of the actors in the witchcraft tragedies of the seventeenth century.

In Wenham he lived in the family of the Rev. Rufus Anderson;[4] and he used to refer to this portion of his life, in after years, as a time of which he had the happiest recollections. The family of Col. Timothy Pickering then resided in Wenham, and his grandsons, Charles and Edward, sons of Timothy Pickering, jr., were living with their grandfather. John Lowell Gardner, son of Samuel Pickering Gardner, was also a frequent visitor there, passing his vacations with his grandmother who had a farm in that part of Wenham bordering upon Hamilton. To both

---

[3] Mr. Lee took his name from the Rev. John Clarke, D. D., minister of the First Church in Boston, who was the son of John, and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, above named.

[4] Rev. Mr. Anderson was the son of James and Nancy (Woodbury) Anderson, and was born at Londonderry, N. H., March 5th, 1765; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791; studied his profession with his brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph McKeen of Beverly, first president of Bowdoin College; married, 1st, Sept 8th, 1795, Hannah, second daughter of Col. Isaac Parsons of New Gloucester, Me.; she died July 14, 1803; married, 2d, May 27, 1804, Elizabeth Lovett of Beverly, who survived him; ordained at North Yarmouth, Me., Oct. 22, 1794; dismissed Sept. 1804; installed at Wenham, July 10, 1805; dismissed on account of ill health in 1810; died at Wenham Feb. 11, 1814. His ancestors were among the Scotch Irish who came from the north of Ireland and settled at Londonderry; they came as early as 1725. His maternal ancestor was John Woodburn, his paternal ancestor, John Anderson. Rev. Rufus Anderson of the "A. B. C. F. M." is his son.

these families John Lee was nearly related.[5] The three boys named were of about his own age, and were his daily companions. With them he ranged the fields, explored the woods, and felt the charm of out-door life, enjoying with zest the sports of a free and healthy childhood, taking impressions which lasted through life, and which he ever recalled with pleasure. The picture of that careless time and country life, when in bare-footed[6] freedom he scoured the neighborhood with his associates on such business and adventure as invite enterprising country boys abroad, was one which he kept fresh in memory when years and cares had thickened upon him. Here, no doubt, were developed the beginnings of that hearty love of nature and taste for rural occupations, especially for botanizing, horticulture and arboriculture, which became sources of great delight, and at times of constant employment in subsequent years.

Those who remember him as he then was describe him as large for his age, active, strong, rather shy of strangers, somewhat headstrong and hard to manage, and one "who would not tell a lie." If a little troublesome to his elders sometimes, sincere and to be trusted in his speech, and so attaching to himself his youthful companions as never to lack a loyal attendance and sufficient support in whatever expeditions and achievements were set afoot; from an early age, says one, an athletic and easy swimmer.

We are fortunately able to add some interesting remi-

---

[5] Mrs. Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, great-grandmother of John C. Lee, Mrs. Elizabeth (Pickering) Gardner, grandmother of John L. Gardner, and Col. Timothy Pickering, grandfather of Charles and Edward Pickering, were sisters and brother; daughters and son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering of Salem.

[6] When Mr. Lee recalled these days he did not omit to mention the going barefooted. It was not a habit with him, doubtless, as it was generally with the boys of the town. It is likely that the novelty of it as an exceptional license made it a more lively recollection afterwards.

niscences of this time from each of these two,—life-long friends of Mr. Lee,—who survive him.[7]

"You are right," says Mr. John L. Gardner, "in supposing that our early rambles in Wenham were favorable to the cultivation and improvement of his natural liking for the wonders of animal and vegetable life, for our companion was Charles Pickering, a born naturalist, who seemed instinctively to know all the habits and resorts of all flying and creeping things, and has since become one of our most distinguished men of science; and John C. Lee was always noted for his habit of accurate observation."

"As you have known him as a man, so he was as a boy, sturdy and upright. I have never known him unreasonable, nor have I ever seen him give way to fits of passion, as was often the case with other boys."

"In placing John C. Lee under the charge of Rev. Mr. Anderson," writes Dr. Charles Pickering, "his relations were desirous that he should not know of his large expectations, fearing that such knowledge might have an injurious effect upon his character. The secret was well kept by us boys, and I do not think he became aware of his pecuniary resources until nearly or quite grown up."

"Our boyish excursions, when out of school, were usually planned beforehand, and besides exploring the hills, woods, streams, lakes, and morass of that diversified district, included fishing and I am sorry to say ornithological pursuits, we being as yet too young to be trusted with fire-arms. On one occasion J. C. Lee gave chase to, but fortunately did not overtake an 'unknown animal,' a wild

---

[7] Unhappily, before these sheets go to the printer it becomes necessary to modify this sentence. His two friends survived him, indeed, but one of the two has since followed him. On the 17th of March, 1878, Dr. Charles Pickering, the distinguished naturalist, died in Boston after a brief illness.

cat." "Before we left Wenham, three other boys became old enough to sometimes join in excursions, John and Henry W. Pickering, and George Gardner;[8] and all seven were living in the beginning of 1876."

"J. C. Lee grew up always frank and open, ready to give his opinion if he had formed one."

His life in Wenham must have ended in February, 1814, or before, as the Rev. Mr. Anderson died in that month.

It is probable that it was about that time that he was transferred to the family of the Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury, where he remained till he came to Salem to live in the early part of 1816. We are indebted to his friend, Mr. Gardner, for all that we know of his school-days in Duxbury; and though the description given of the life there by his school-fellow affords us no particular incidents of a personal nature in his history, it presents a pleasant picture of the circumstances and influences under which his training went on.

"You are right," says Mr. Gardner, "in your inference that J. C. Lee left Wenham before February, 1814. I was sent to Duxbury also in May, 1814, and continued there till October of that year, when I was removed after partially recovering from a dangerous illness. As well as I can recollect John Lee had been established there for some time before I went, and continued there after my departure. It is not unlikely that he was put there soon after the death of his step-father in June, 1813."

"Our life at Duxbury was a very happy one. Dr. Allyn was an eccentric but a most good natured and ex-

[8] John and Henry White Pickering, sons of John Pickering, were cousins of Charles and Edward, and George Gardner was a brother of John L. Gardner. The excursions for which they were old enough must have been at times when John Lee visited Wenham, after leaving Mr. Anderson's. John Pickering was born Nov. 8, 1808, Henry W., May 27, 1811, and George Gardner Sept. 15, 1809.

cellent personage.[9] The boys always addressed him as uncle. When exchanging with the neighboring ministers he was in the habit of taking one of the boys with him; and to insure his good behavior took him into the pulpit with him. I shall always remember my assisting in this way at the neighboring town of Scituate. Mrs. Allyn was of the old Plymouth stock of Bradford. Most of our discipline came from the Doctor's oldest daughter, Miss Abby Allyn, a fine intelligent woman who afterwards married the Rev. Convers Francis, brother of Mrs. L. M. Child.[10]

"So pleasant were the impressions made by our residence at Duxbury that in our early married days J. C. Lee and I took a horse and vehicle and passed a day or two in exploring our old haunts."

At the age of twelve John Lee was placed by his guardian, Judge Charles Jackson,[11] in the family of his relative, John Pickering, the distinguished philologist, then living in Salem, where he found a congenial and happy home during the rest of his minority. On coming to Salem he entered a private School kept by Abiel Chandler,

---

[9] Rev. John Allyn was born at Barnstable, March 21, 1767; graduated from Harvard College, 1785; ordained at Duxbury, Dec. 3, 1788; married Abigail Bradford, daughter of Job and Abigail (Parkman) Bradford, who was born 1765 and died 1839. He died July 19, 1833. See Francis' Memoir in Mass. Hist. Soc. (Collections) 3d series, Vol. V, p. 245; Hist. of Duxbury by Justin Winsor, p. 207.

[10] Convers Francis was born Nov. 9, 1795, in Arlington then called Menotomy, and afterwards West Cambridge. His father Convers Francis, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Convers) Francis, was born in Medford, July 14, 1766, died in Wayland, Nov. 27, 1856, at the age of ninety. His mother was Susannah Rand, daughter of Barrett and Susannah Rand of Charlestown, she died in 1814. C. F. graduated at Harvard College in 1815,—ordained at Watertown June 23, 1819; married May 15, 1822, Miss Abby Bradford Allyn, daughter of Rev. Dr. Allyn of Duxbury: resigned his charge at Watertown, Aug. 21, 1842, and at the beginning of the month following entered upon the professorship of Pulpit Eloquence and Pastoral Care in the Divinity School at Cambridge made vacant by the death of Rev. Henry Ware, jr He died on the seventh of April, 1863. See Memoir by Rev. William Newell in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Society, 1864–5, p. 233.

[11] Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, who married a younger sister of his father.

and afterwards by John Brazer Davis, and under these two masters he was fitted for Harvard College, entering in 1819.

A short time before commencement in 1823 a large part of his college class became highly incensed towards a member charged with informing against, and falsely accusing the person on whom the highest honors of the class had justly fallen, and by whose disgrace and dismissal the informer himself would come into the forfeited honors of his supplanted class mate. Feeling ran high against the obnoxious student, and finally against the faculty, when some of the class were expelled for visiting upon the offender such indignities and ostracism as usually follow conviction, or fixed suspicion of this crime. About half the class including many of the older and more influential of its members, after ineffectual remonstrance against the course decided upon by the college officers as unjust, invoked upon themselves the penalties which had been decreed against the chief insurgents. John Lee ranked in the list of the latter, it is presumed, and fairly enough, for he had not concealed nor denied his full participation in the act for which he, with others, was summoned to answer. As years went by, one after another of those who had refused to take their degrees upon the terms prescribed by the college authorities, — word having gone out meantime that they would be given upon an intimation that they were desired, — signified their wish to be enrolled with the class, and received their diplomas. Mr. Lee, with several others, took his in 1842.

After leaving college he pursued the study of Law for a little while under the direction of John Pickering, Esq., but soon decided that a business career was more to his mind, and formed a partnership with John Merrick, jr., with whom he carried on a mercantile business in Boston

for a few years, probably from 1826 to 1830; for a short time near the end of this connection William Sturgis, jr., was a third partner.

Not long after his marriage he had a fall in his store over a flight of stairs, of which the consequences were severe and lasting; one leg continued through life less sound than its mate. His health at last became so seriously undermined from this cause that he was induced to go upon a Southern journey, and he passed the winter of 1828-9 in the southwest, spending some time in New Orleans, and visiting his grandfather, Francis Cabot, in Natchez, Mississippi, at which place he was then resident.

Mr. Lee's business had not prospered; and though his health was much restored by travelling and wintering amid new scenes and in a bland climate, it had not given him heart to pursue further the struggles and chances of a merchant's life. He determined to quit it. And his next step was to remove to Salem as his place of future residence. This was in 1829. For the first four years he occupied the house now the dwelling of Mrs. Asahel Huntington. In 1834 he completed and occupied the house in Chestnut street in which he passed the remainder of his life. He had already bought a tract of land of several acres in extent on Dearborn street in North Salem which he continued to own and improve till within a few years.

The cultivation of his land was for several years his chief occupation, which he followed with advantage to his health, and in which he found keen enjoyment and had excellent success. He set trees, and raised fruits and flowers, giving personal attention daily to the work. The land, said to have had but one tree upon it when he bought it, has been thickly planted these many years with trees in great variety, both forest and fruit-bearing, foreign and indigenous, set with his own hand, or under his own eye.

He soon became an active member of the Essex County Natural History Society formed in 1833, and united with the Essex County Historical Society in 1848 to form the Essex Institute. He took great interest in its exhibitions of fruits and flowers to which he was one of the largest contributors. Declining its offices of honor and platform duties he accepted that of Vice President which he held for several years, and served upon its committee of finance till his death. He was a working member; sought to awaken interest in others; shed off the discouragements and refused to accept the prophecies of short life to the society with which his request for subscriptions was sometimes met, gave to it himself, carried the subscription paper to others, persevered in finding means of lifting it out of its embarrassments, and only ceased to render it active service when it had become well established; and never to the last lost his interest in it. Such offices as are little sought by competent men, offices of large responsibility and requiring conscientious and pains-taking attention with small compensation or none, were often put upon him and he accepted them; but for presidencies of the various kinds, and such offices as merely conferred distinction and set the official in the public eye he had no desire. Like his forefather, Thomas Lee, of the New Brick Church in Boston—hereafter mentioned—he preferred to let others take the chair, but did not fail to make himself felt both in counsel and action, where executive work called for far-and-wide seeing judgment and prudence in the management of treasuries and investments.

His high ideal of business exactness had small patience with a loose administration of money trusts. Auditing a treasurer's account, and coming upon an item set down as "———, about" a certain amount: "*About!*" said he:

"*About!*" "I don't know what *about* means." He was many years a trustee and officer of the Salem Savings Bank, a director some time in the Exchange Bank, Member and Treasurer of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a director in the Eastern Rail-road Corporation, and represented the town of Salem in the General Court of Massachusetts in the years 1834 and 1835.

In 1848, in connection with Mr. George Higginson, he founded the well known banking house of Lee and Higginson in State street, Boston, where he acquired reputation for sound judgment, financial sagacity, and inflexible probity, giving to his house a high standing in its high class. From this position, in which, perhaps, were best exhibited his financial perspicacity and general excellence of judgment he retired at the end of 1862.

After withdrawing from business he made two visits to Europe with his family; the first in 1869–70 in which he journeyed extensively in Great Britain and on the continent; the second in 1872–3, when his time was passed partly in southern France, but mostly in London and its neighborhood, where he was visiting the family of a daughter, the wife of S. E. Peabody, Esq., a member of the well-known banking house of J. S. Morgan and Company.

Travel was a true recreation and enjoyment to him; and an education as well. He did not make a toil of it, and had no ambition to outdo others in the number of places visited, nor in reaching points commonly unknown, and seeing scenes or objects which others had overlooked. He was a close and intelligent observer; and of men and affairs alike he gathered large stores of information, and formed opinions with sharp insight of character and a just estimate of the significance of events. Said one of his countrymen, a well informed and experienced traveller

who met him in Rome: "I was more than ever before struck with his clear strong sense and observation in the way he spoke of matters in Italy." His penetrating perception went to the substance of things, and was not easily deceived by appearances. While he had special tastes he had a large curiosity for general knowledge, and his conversation showed that he had gathered in many fields. He read much; and he read, as he travelled, with a broad outlook, but not on that account with hazy apprehension and indistinct vision. As he became disengaged from business he passed much of his time with books and periodical literature. His knowledge of geography was particularly extensive and accurate. With his mind stored by reading and observation his conversation was, as it might be expected to be, entertaining and intelligent, and was especially racy when in the company of his more familiar friends he gave free play to his love of humor. One who met him often remarked that he would rather hear Mr. Lee talk of the places he had visited than read any book relating to them. Yet he was not forward, not naturally disposed to lead in conversation; he was more given to asking questions, than to expressing and expanding his own thoughts, and the person questioned might never suspect that upon the very points on which he pushed inquiry he was himself an expert. Though regarded as rather reserved and shut up from easy and free approach by strangers, when travelling, or among people and scenes that were new, he found ready access to persons of all grades of society, and took pleasure in plying them with such pertinent questions as would elicit interesting and instructive facts. And this he did with an unvarying courtesy and kindness of manner which inspired confidence and made every one well disposed to

communicate and free to speak. If he shut up some he knew how to open where he found it an object to enter and explore.

He returned from his last European visit, it was thought, with something less than his former health; still no decided symptoms of disease were noticed till a few months before his death. The last summer (1877) he spent with his family in North Conway, New Hampshire, and entered with moderate freedom and his usual interest into the social life which surrounded him, and made pleasant new acquaintances among the visitors at that favorite summer resort.

From the time of his coming home from Conway in September he was not well, yet not called sick. He walked less, went out more rarely, and before long found the exertion of climbing stairs a burden and a cause of suffering; at other times he had visits of severe pain indicating that all was not right with the heart. On the 13th of November he went out for the last time. He went reluctantly, but in compliance with the advice of his physician, who thought it better that he should take the air if he felt able. After the 16th he did not leave his room. Yet no apprehension of immediate danger was felt. On the 19th about four o'clock in the afternoon, one member of his family only being with him, he suddenly complained of severe pain in the head; but the moment before he had been noticing and remarking upon some small article devised for the comfort of the sick which had been presented to him; his attending daughter saw an instantaneous change in his face, and before other members of his family could be called to his bedside, breath and life had gone.

Mr. Lee was married July 29th, 1826, to Harriet Paine

Rose, daughter of Joseph Warner and Harriet (Paine) Rose. She was born in the (English) West India island of Antigua, Feb. 5th, 1804, her father being of English descent, her mother a daughter of William Paine, M. D., of Worcester, Massachusetts. Of this marriage ten children were born, all of whom but one came to manhood and womanhood, and are still living.

In person Mr. Lee was tall; of large frame; of self-reliant expression and bearing; his look open, manly, and free from traces of self-consciousness; a man to be noticed in any company; assuming nothing, but with the air, ordinarily, of one not too studious of the impression he should make upon others, or of what the world might think of him, so that he had nothing to answer for to himself, and kept his self-respect, as from a clear conscience. Though not by nature what would be called an affable man, possibly, he was frank and direct in manner and speech, polite to such as had any claim upon him, altogether prepossessing to men of like frankness, and to such as set a high value on simplicity and straight forward sincerity of character: one to inspire immediate and perfect confidence that he would meet you and deal with you in all honor, and that you would know no change in him.

We have thus traced the outline of Mr. Lee's life, setting such dates as we could to mark the distances in its outward progress and aspects; barely mentioning besides in passing a few characteristic traits too prominent to escape notice. The following analysis of his character referred to in our opening pages, furnished in answer to our solicitation by Henry Lee, Esq., of Boston, a cousin of John C. Lee, and for many years his associate in business, will be read with interest for its discriminating truth, its economy of words, and the wealth of significance packed in them; as well as for its vivid anecdotes, and sugges-

tive parallels between Mr. John C. Lee and others of his lineage:—

"The features of Mr. John C. Lee were strongly marked, he was like 'a study in two crayons,' as the French would say, there was not much shading in his character.

The trait by which he was distinguished, was his honesty and sturdy independence, this flavored his speech and gave character to his opinions and actions.

He was naturally conservative, incredulous of new schemes, more prone to revert to the ways of our forefathers; and his natural aversion to labor and agitation combined with his conservatism to harden him against novel doctrines.

As with his opinions, so with his pursuits, he was independent; a great reader and a lover of nature, his garden and his study were his favorite haunts.

He was too reserved to discourse about his private affairs, too manly to bewail his losses and disappointments, too modest to obtrude his advice or criticisms, too noble to indulge in gossip or detraction. He was deferential to all whose age or character commanded his respect, he was a lover of children and delighted in their company, he was jocose and kindly with his equals, taciturn in the presence of strangers, curt to those whom he disliked—somewhat dictatorial in little matters, in all great concerns he was conciliatory and magnanimous.

He was more generally respected than liked; there were enthusiastic men whom he chilled, ceremonious men whom he annoyed, pretentious men whom he overlooked, mean men whom he slighted.

Such a man is necessarily somewhat isolated, his personality is too defined, he cannot forfeit his individuality to follow in the wake of public opinion, he will not bow down to the great golden image, nor swear allegiance to

my Lord prosperity.' 'All the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.' It is curious to trace the transmission of traits from one generation to another; in this instance the trace is so distinct, that we might say Mr. Lee's peculiarities were generic.

His grandfather's grandfather was one of the congregation of the New North Church in Boston, who aggrieved at the imposition of a colleague pastor against their protest and that of the eight ministers of Boston, and disgusted with the prevarications of the candidate and his desertion of his country parish, quitted their old place of worship, built half at their cost, and founded the New Brick Church.

Another instance of his sturdiness was his suit:— Thomas Lee, merchant, *vs.* Honble. Wait Winthrop, Esqre., and Adam Winthrop, Esqre., for funeral expenses of Martha, widow of Deane Winthrop (grandmother of T. L. by a former marriage).

Undaunted by an unfavorable decision by the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, he appealed to the Superior Court of Judicature, pleading 'that he having advanced it trusting to their honor and justice, especially as the sum was so moderate and reasonable; the plaintiff was obliged and did advance the charge,' and gained his suit against these indebted magnates. By the records of the New Brick (afterwards called the Old North), it appears that Thomas Lee was upon every committee from the foundation, that the entertainments on days of ordination and other church festivals were always held at his house, that after modestly refusing year after year, he was at length prevailed upon to be chairman at their meetings,—that together with Honble. Thomas Hutchinson and three other digni-

taries, 'he was desired to sit in the front as long as he thought proper,' and finally he was thanked by the church for his generous gift of pews, etc.

The obituary of this old ruling elder bears the stamp of truth. July 21, 1766: 'Yesterday morning died Mr. Thomas Lee, in the 94th year of his age, who in the early and active part of life carried on a considerable Trade in this Town, though he deserves to be recorded, rather for the unblemished Integrity of his Dealings, and the exact Punctuality of his Payments, than for the Extent of his Trade, or the length of his life.'

Mr. Lee certainly inherited the modesty, probity and independence of this remote ancestor.

Thomas, the eldest son of the above, graduated at Harvard College, 1722, was bred a merchant; after the death of his first wife, removed to Salem, the home of his maternal ancestors, the Flints,—was married to Lois Orne, d. of Timothy Orne, Esqre., and Lois Pickering 29 Dec., 1737, was sent to the General Court as Representative 1739, 1740, and again in 1747, during which time of service he was placed upon important committees. Felt remarks of him that 'he was entrusted with various duties in town and represented it in the General Court.' He died in service, 14 July, 1747. Like his great-grandfather, Mr. Lee removed from Boston to Salem, was there entrusted with various duties in town, and represented it in the General Court.

Joseph, the second son of old Thomas Lee, H. C. 1729, likewise bred a merchant, was afterwards made judge of the Court of Common Pleas, married a daughter of Lt. Gov. Spencer Phips, had his home and an extensive estate on the Mt. Auburn road, Cambridge, side by side with his brothers-in-law, Lechmere and Vassall; was one of the founders and wardens of Christ Church, and one of the unpopular Mandamus Councillors.

The following obituary notice was inserted in the 'Columbian Centinel,' Boston, Dec. 3, 1802: —

'At Cambridge, on Sunday last, Hon. Joseph Lee, aged 93. During a long life Judge Lee was respected by all who knew him. He was distinguished in society by the manners of a gentleman, and by the habits and principles of an honest, honorable man. He was a kind neighbor, warm and sincere in his friendship. Attached to government from principle, he was a good subject to his king, under whom he executed the duties of an important office with fidelity and honor; and with equal fidelity he adhered to the government of the United States, since the Revolution. In attendance on religious duties he was exemplary, and, amidst the infirmities of age, he has seen with composure the slow approaches of death and fostered not the wish to lengthen the day of sorrow and pain. His funeral will proceed from the place of the decease, this afternoon, at half past 2 o'clock, which his friends and acquaintances are requested to attend without further invitation.'

The points in common between Mr. Lee and his great-great uncle, the judge,—are their conservatism, their rigidity of habits, and their possession of and taste for a fair garden.

Mr. Lee's grandfather, Joseph Lee, born in Salem, 22 May, 1744, was by the loss of his father, deprived of the advantage of a College course and forced by narrow circumstances to go to sea.

He, with the Messrs. Cabot, whose only sister Elizabeth he married, removed to Beverly, and after a term of sea-service, carried on an extensive business for many years with his distinguished brother-in-law, the Honorable George Cabot who, as junior, had served him through all the grades from cabin-boy to partner.[12]

---

[12] The following passage from the lately published biography of Mr. Cabot may certify that the subordinate lost nothing by a lax administration of the captaincy.—E. B. W.

"Not yet seventeen years old, he shipped as cabin-boy in a vessel commanded

Mr. or Capt. Joseph Lee, as he was usually styled, had a great talent for mechanics, especially for ship-building, a numerous fleet designed by him were sent out as privateers during the War of the Revolution, and afterwards to Europe and the East and West Indies. After his retirement from active business the projectors of the Essex Bridge having for some cause lost their engineer, besought Mr. Lee to act in that capacity which he did to their satisfaction, which they testified by the presentation of a silver pitcher (Mr. Lee having refused any compensation), upon which unexpected occasion he is reported to have exclaimed 'that if he had known they would make such d—d fools of themselves he would never have touched their bridge.'

Like many old sea-captains, Mr. Lee took a great interest in his garden not only during his residence at Beverly, but even in his extreme age he could often be seen in the garden of his son-in-law, Judge Jackson, opposite his home in Boston, directing the gardener, or, saw in hand, high on the ladder, pruning or grafting his pear trees.

Early in this century, Mr. Lee and the Cabots moved to Boston where Mr. Lee died on Feb. 6, 1831, aged 87 years.

His character as portrayed by his minister, the Rev. Alexander Young, might be taken, word for word, as the obituary of his grandson :—

'Bred to the sea in early life, Mr. Lee retained in subsequent years the physical and mental vigor which had been developed and nurtured by that perilous mode of

---

by his brother-in-law, Mr. Joseph Lee. Such a change in his mode of life must have been a sharp one to a young collegian of studious habits; nor was his lot softened by relationship with his captain; for if family tradition may be trusted, Mr. Lee gave his young kinsman the full benefit of severe ship's discipline." *Life and Letters of George Cabot, by Henry Cabot Lodge, p.* 9.

hardy industry. His virtue was of the severest kind. An inflexible integrity, a stern moral principle, an uncompromising adherence to truth and right, regardless of consequences, were its prominent characteristics. Firm, decided, independent, he formed his opinions of men and things for himself, and shaped his actions by his own sense of propriety and duty. Resolute in pursuing his own straight-forward course, he turned aside to interfere with no man's affairs, and would suffer no man to interfere with his. Following the advice of the Apostle, he "studied to be quiet, and to do his own business." Retiring and unobtrusive, he invaded no man's province, encroached upon no man's rights, detracted from no man's character. Though his morality was severe, yet he was neither austere in manner, nor morose in feeling. He would not designedly wound the feelings of the humblest individual, nor do harm to any living thing. Accessible to kindness, he reciprocated it to all who came within the circle of his acquaintance; and manifested, what I consider one of the most delightful traits in old age, an affectionate interest in the concerns and pleasures of his youthful relatives. It is saying much for the goodness of an old man's heart, that children are glad to leave their sports to listen to his kind words and obtain his smile.

Mr. Lee's religious views were sober, rational, liberal. He had great faith in the merit and efficacy of good works, and did not like to hear moral virtue depreciated. He thought, that to benefit mankind was no mean way of serving God, and believed with Jeremy Taylor, that "God is pleased with no sacrifices from below so much as in the thanksgiving songs of relieved widows, of supported orphans, of rejoicing and comforted and thankful persons." He conceived that a well-spent life is the best preparation for death, and that a man's religion is of little worth, unless it pervades, elevates and purifies his whole character.

Mr. Lee was a truly benevolent man. Abhorring every thing like ostentation and parade, he threw over his charities the veil of secresy, and it is only by the disclosures of others that we have been made acquainted

with their variety and extent, as well as with the singular discrimination and delicacy with which they were dispensed. His late munificent donation of twenty thousand dollars to the M'Lean Asylum for the Insane, could not be concealed from the world. It elicited the spontaneous eulogy of the community, has enrolled his name on the list of our public benefactors, and secured for him a place in the grateful remembrance of posterity.

Regular and temperate in all things, Mr. Lee was free, in an unusual degree, from the infirmities incident to old age. Till the day of his decease he retained the vigor and activity of youth. His frame was erect, and his step firm and elastic. The faculties of a strong understanding were unimpaired by the inroads of time or the ravages of disease. He contemplated the approach of death with the composure of a philosopher and the resignation of a Christian. He died, as he wished to die, before in the natural course of things, he should become a burden to himself, or a source of anxiety to his relatives. He died, as he wished to die, suddenly, believing that to the prepared mind the change of worlds cannot be too rapid. He lived useful and beloved, and died respected and regretted, proving both in his life and in his death, that "the hoary head is a crown of glory if it be found in the way of righteousness."

"Why weep ye then for him, who, having run
The bound of man's appointed years, at last,
Life's blessings all enjoyed, life's labors done
Serenely to his final rest has past;
While the soft memory of his virtues yet
Lingers like twilight hues, when the bright sun is set.

"His youth was innocent: his riper age
Marked with some act of goodness every day;
And watched by eyes that loved him, calm, and sage,
Faded his late declining years away.
Cheerful he gave his being up, and went
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

Mr. Joseph Lee had twelve children, several of whom died in childhood, his daughters all in early womanhood.

All, sons and daughters, inherited their father's masculine strength of mind and simplicity of heart; only two, Mr. Joseph and Capt. George Lee, his talent for naval architecture which they exercised. Commodore Downes informed the writer that in the war of 1812 the 'Lee model' was the favorite model in the Navy. None of them had his precision and love of order, and ability to regulate the details of family and business affairs for which he was eminent; all shared his love of nature and skill in gardening, and like their father, the sons were sagacious, enterprising merchants.

Father and sons shunned display, declined public office, finding resources in their books, their gardens and the constant society of a large circle of family and friends.

But while unwilling to take office, or to appear in public, they were interested in all political movements, awake to all public claims to which they responded liberally.

The children were of a more mercurial temperament than their father, had remarkable powers of conversation, full of wit and humor and a corresponding liability to depression; their perceptive faculties were keen, they were alive to all the phenomena of nature, to all the qualities good and bad of their fellowmen, and their frank utterances were not always relished.

President Kirkland, who for a time kept bachelors' hall with three of the Lee brothers, used to say 'that the Lee gentlemen were certainly hypocrites, for they took great pains to conceal their good qualities,' and this habit, due partly to shyness, partly to dread of effusiveness, conduced to a misunderstanding of their character beneath the assumed hardness or bantering.

'There is a sweetish pulpy manner, which I have observed uniformly covers, both in men and women, a

bitter kernel,' and there is a certain crustiness and humorousness which often shelters tender sensibilities, quick sympathies, and there is a certain apparent eccentricity among all original thinkers.

Capt. Joseph Lee was wont to attribute all the Lee peculiarities to the 'Orne kink,' whatever that was.

Of Mr. Nathaniel Cabot Lee, the father of Mr. John C. Lee, I only know that he was a friend of Mr. Francis C. Lowell (one of the founders of our Cotton manufacture), that he was highly esteemed as a man, highly reputed as a merchant, that he was born in Beverly, 30 May, 1772, graduated H. C. 1791, married Mary Ann Cabot, and died in the island of Barbadoes whither he had gone for his health, 14 January, 1806, leaving one only child to whom he willed half of his fortune (a competent one for those days, and large for a young man of 34 to have acquired), deducting some generous legacies to his wife's family. Whether Mr. Nat. Lee (as he was called), possessed the humor and fluent conversational powers of his brothers, I cannot say; his son, Mr. John C. Lee was more reserved and not so sparkling, although by no means deficient in humor."

Mr. Lee's love of children and sympathy with them, and his flow of tender feeling was fully known to but a few who saw him intimately, and in hours of the most private unreserve. In this softness of heart under a manner ordinarily inclined to be impatient with sentimentality, another parallel might be traced with a like undemonstrative sensibility, mostly hidden from observation and unsuspected in earlier men of his family. Anecdotes of too private a nature to be here introduced, could they be given, would movingly illustrate this depth and gentleness of nature, while some of them would, moreover, exhibit a fine sense of honor and rare chivalry of spirit

lying behind the bluff ways and laconic phrase of these men, sometimes thought to "take pains to conceal their good qualities."

The characteristics of Mr. Lee in which he resembled ancestors bearing the same family name with himself have been more fully exhibited because the means of showing them have been at hand. No doubt, if it were possible to trace with an equal research the lineaments of other families from which he descended, equally interesting and authentic likenesses might be designated in a walk through these several portrait galleries. It is impossible at least not to notice that some of his strongest and most individual traits, if mainly derived from Lee ancestors, were signally re-enforced by powerful tributaries which may almost dispute with this, and with each other, the honor of being the main spring. The most casual acquaintance with the Pickerings and Cabots leads up by an open path to the discovery that John Lee's worship of truth, sincerity of speech, squareness of integrity, independence of public opinion, disinterestedness in public service, sensitiveness of honor, decision of mind sometimes accounted obstinacy of prejudice, his love of knowledge and closeness of observation in travel, were the reappearance of what had been noted as characteristic traits in foregoing men and women, of one blood, if not of the same name with himself. Timothy Pickering and George Cabot, to name no others, were men whose history is well known. In their fearless and unflinching adherence to a position once deliberately taken, in the firmness against adverse criticism and influences likely to move men of less nerve, for which they were both distinguished, John Lee showed himself kin to them. When he had deliberated and decided, he was not likely to turn his ear to the public clamor, or, any more, to the surprised objections of his

friends. We recognize the family likeness as we read in the pages of the biographer of Cabot, that: "Among the New Englanders, the men of Boston and Salem, of Marblehead and Newburyport, George Cabot was only one of many whose minds ripened into a peculiar flavor, and grew strong with a robust and masculine vigor, in this school which never failed to leave on its scholars a characteristic stamp of the quarter-deck and a dash of salt water. . . . Mr. Cabot's education . . . was typical of the mode of thought and manner of life which bred up a class of clear-headed, strong-willed, sensible men, at a time when the sentimentalism, which at a later day flooded the country, would have been ruinous. Such education was essentially practical, but its practicality was of that sort which seeks in past experience a guide for future action. The men of that age, while striking out for themselves a new path in a new country, never fell into the mistake of abandoning practice in favor of theory. They may possibly have leaned too strongly in the other direction, but to look at facts as they were was the lesson which their early life had taught them; and if from lack of imagination they went too far in their contempt for theory, at least they understood what they meant, and maintained their own cause with a native shrewdness and tenacity which stamped them as men of a peculiar mould."

Though Mr. Lee was no politician in the common sense of that term, as being in the occupancy of public offices, or in the pursuit of any, or one who by voice or pen sought to guide popular opinion, he was a constant and intelligent observer of public affairs, both state and national, and entertained well considered opinions respecting public men and their policies; opinions which he expressed with unreserved frankness whenever there was occasion. A whig, and inclining to the conservative wing

of that party while it existed, from the time when the mutterings of rebellion began to be heard his mind was made up, and his voice never faltered in the support of vigorous measures for its suppression. He put his substance at the service of his country when the result of the struggle was involved in obscurity; he gave liberally towards the relief and sanitary measures adopted to mitigate the sufferings of the soldiers and their families; and if he left his sons free to decide for themselves whether to enlist in the army, he interposed no word or look to discourage them from such a step. The enlistment and arming of the negroes for the defence of the goverment met his unhesitating approval.

He valued money for its uses; betraying no wish to be ranked with the munificent, he fell behind none in free and judicious giving according to his means for the relief of personal or general necessities, and for the help and encouragement of all efforts and enterprises looking to the public welfare.

Not concentrating his charity in large benefactions on exceptional and isolated cases of calamity, not endowing at long intervals new or old foundations in institutions of learning or charity, he gave to such, if they commended themselves to his judgment, as they needed, and as he was able, while he did not leave unheard, nor turn away unanswered, those less conspicuous and ever besetting appeals which flock to the audience room of listening compassion.

Of religion he had little to say; little even with his most intimate friends and in his hours of greatest freedom of communion. He left others to discuss theology. He valued such discussions and all speculative religion lightly as compared with upright living. Sectarianism found in him no encouragement. He cared little for the extension

of the denomination to which he belonged, as a denomination. When an appeal was made for money to send books and preachers to disseminate the theological tenets which he had supported all his life, he said: "But why should we try to bring all men to our own belief? Is it certain that they would be better, or happier?" He gave the money; but as if in deference to the judgment of others, and not without some doubt in his own mind as to the wisdom of it.

His doubt was not, however, indifference to religion. He was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, and believed in the practical lessons of Christian morality and a Christian faith. He was an habitual attendant upon public worship till infirm health interfered with the habit. He was ready to serve upon committees chosen to build a church and to perfect the administration of the parochial system, for whose maintenance he accepted his full share of responsibility. Religion with him took the form in which it was epitomized by the prophet: it was to do justly, to love mercy and to walk humbly with God.

COPY OF A FRAGMENT OF AN ACCOUNT-BOOK, KEPT BY GIBSON CLOUGH,

NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF MRS. WM. C. BARTON.[1]

COMMUNICATED BY W. G. B.

1773. Salem April 12 Agree^{d} with y^{e} Wardins St. Peters Church to Sarve as Saxton in s^{d} church for the sum of five pound^{s} p^{r} year. Duering plesure.

An account of the Fuenarls &c.

April 16.	M^{rs} Lang Bureid with under Barers gavet	1	2	6
21.	M^{rs} Archer Buried with und^{r} Bar^{rs} English	1	2	6
23.	M^{rs} Holman Burid with under Barr^{s} Standley	1	2	6
May 1.	Mr Rob^{t} Peall Burid with under Barr^{s} gavet	1	2	6
19.	Mr Bufinton Burid w^{t} und^{r} Barers Standley	1	2	6
June 19.	Mrs Kimball Burid w^{t} under Bars English	1	2	6
	Mrs Beckett Buried with und^{r} Bars English	1	2	6
	To Tolling the Bell for Stanley	1	2	6
July 1.	to Buring Capt^{n} Hall Negrove myself	4	0	0

[1] Some account of Gibson Clough may be found in E. I. H. Col., Vol. III, pp. 99, 128, 195.

Dto	24.	to Buring mary Lister in y^{e} Church yard	2	5	0
	27.	M^{r} Joseph Mascoll Bur^{d} w^{t} und^{rs} Bar^{rs} English	1	2	6
	31.	Mr^{s} Ingersoll Burid with under Barrs in the church Yard by Clough	5	0	0
		to tolling 2 Bells 30 s. to six Barres £ 6—15 s.—0	8	5	0
		to seting a Corner Stone at the Church fence	0	15	
Aug.	7.	M^{r} Kimball Buried w^{t} under Barers English	1	2	6
	10.	Capt.^{n} Israel obear w^{t} und^{r} Barers Clough	5	0	0
		to Six Barr^{s} £ 6—15 s.—0 d. to tolling English^{s} Bell 15 s.	7	10	0
	22.	M^{r} Nunns child bured in the Church yard	2	5	0
	23.	Coll Benj^{m} Pickman Esq Buried with under Barr^{s} and in arms bell tolling Standley	1	17	6
	25.	M^{r} Savage Child Buriead in Church yard	2	5	0
	30.	Capt. Lilley Child Buried in Church yard	2	5	
Sept.	7.	Captn John Hoges wife Buried with under Barrs English	1	2	6
	13.	Mrs Anstes Crowninshield Buried with under Barrs and tolling y^{e} Church Bell English	1	17	6
	26.	to tolling the Bell for will^{m} King & a Negro [* *]	1	5	0
	28.	M^{r} John young Buried with under Bars English	1	2	6
Oct.	15.	John Underwood^{s} Child Buried	2	5	0
	21.	Ephr^{m} Glover Child Buried a^{t} y^{e} point	2	5	0

Oct.	26.	Mr^{s} Sarah Beans Buried w^{t} und^{r} Bar^{s} English	1	2	6
	29.	M^{r} Ballard buried with under Bar^{s} Standley	1	2	6
	5.	Mr^{s} Margreat Sewell Buried with under Barr^{s} and one man at ye toombe	7	17	6
		to Toolling 2 Bells as Grants and Standley	1	10	0
		to opeing the Toambe and my other Sarvice	6	15	0
Nov.	2.	David Walls Child buried in *Shases Coats*	3	5	0
Dec.	29.	Capt^{n} thomas Bowdich Child Buried at ye point	2	10	0
		Mr^{s} Sarve buried with under Barr^{s} English	1	2	6

1774.

Jan.	3.	Mr Gorge Gardinr Buried with und^{r} Barr and tooling the Church Bell Standley	0	15	0
	4.	Capt^{n} Jonath^{n} orne Burid w^{t} und^{r} bar^{rs} grant	1	2	6
	Dto	Mr will^{m} Crowell wife Buried in ye Church yard	5		
	12.	Recknoed with m^{r} English and thir is Due to me g. Clough on Balance fiftey two shillings and six old tenor by way of the Funeralls &c. Cr by Cash	1	2	6
	15.	M^{r} Richard Wells Child Buried in y^{e} church yard	1	7	0
Feb.	9.	M^{r} Joseph Cabbot buried with under bar^{s} and tolling the Church bell for grantt	1	17	6

March 1.	Mr Joushua Richardson Buried wth under Barrs Standley	1	2	6
7.	Old madam Osgood Buried with undr Barrers grant	1	2	6
8.	Elisabth Carrill Buried on pickrings hill	5	0	0
20.	Mr Samuell Blyth Buried with undr Bars grants Bell toled & in the Church yard Clough	13	15	0
22.	The Honrle Nathanell Ropes Esq and Court &c Buried with under Bars one of the Judges of ye Suprier and tolling ye Church bell grant	1	17	6
28.	Mrs Chever Buried wt undr Barr English	1	2	6
May 16.	Capt.n Charles King Buried with under Barrs in the Church yard and tooling all the Bells in town to my Sarvices diging the grave and tendac	5	0	0
	to six unde Barrs at 22 s. 6 pr. Br	6	15	0
	to touling three Bells	2	5	0
Sept. 25.	Mr Elezer Moses Burid wt und Br Standley	1	2	6
26.	Coll John Higginson Burd wt under Barrs and toolling the Church Bell grant	1	17	6
27.	Standley Buried a child in ye Church yard			
Oct. 10.	Captn Allens Wife Buried wt under Bars English	1	2	6
14.	Captn John Ward Burid wt undr Bar grant	1	2	6
Nov. 11.	Mrs Wellcome Burd wt undr Bar English	1	17	6
	and tolling the Church Bell			
13.	Mrs Blaney Burid wt undr Bars gavett	1	2	6

Nov. 14.	Mrs Ropes wife of Jonathan Ropes Burd with Vnder Bares grant	1	2	6
Dec. 4.	Mr Sahw [Shaw?] Burid in Church			

1774. Novmbr 23 this day Recnoed with grant and Receved fortey shillings in full to this day. G. Clough.

Dec. 24.	Mr John Barton[2] Buried wt und' B' Grant	1	2	6
27.	Mr Philip Brown Buried under B' English	1	2	6

1775.

Feb. 9.	Mr. Samuell Archer wife Buried by Clough	2	5	0
12.	James Foards child Buried by Clough	2	5	0
Mar. 11.	Mr. John Masury Wife Bur^{d} w^{t} und^{r} Bar^{s} English	1	2	6
13.	Mr Lows child Buried in Church yard	2	5	0
Apr. 20.	Mr thomas Dowse buried in the church yard with under Barr.^{ss} and tolling grants and Standley Bells	1	10	0
	to opeing the toambe and the paul	8	0	0
	to my attendance at the house and six poarters	9	0	0
Dto. 20.	mrs hannah Batton Buri^{d} und Barr^{s} English	1	2	6
	Mrs Anstess phippen Bur^{d} un^{d} Bar^{s} Standly	1	2	6
23.	mr Benjmin Williams Bur^{d} un^{dr} Bar^{s} Gaveatt and tolling the Church Bell for Williams	1	17	6

[2] John Barton was the son of Thomas and Mary (Willoughby) Barton, b. Dec. 5, 1711. He kept an apothecary store on Essex street, was never married, and d. Dec. 21, 1774.

			£	s	
May	9.	Mr Boots child Buried in ye Church yard	2	5	0
	16.	Judge Ropes mother Burid wt under Bar[s] grants	1	2	6

1780. the town of Salem Dr.

Mar. 13. by order of mr Noyce town Clark to ringing the bell for ye town meeting four times in one day.

Dto. 27. to Ringing the Bell for the Journment twice in the day.

1779. Salem Jan. &c.

this day I took charge of the North Meeting-House in said town, as Saxton for the sum of thirtey pound[s] Currant money pr year.

		An Account of fuenarls &c.	£	s
Jan.	25.	Mrs Veary Buread by grant with under Bar[s]	3	4
Feb.	4.	Mrs Crain Buruid for grant paid	4	10
	7.	Mr William Collings son John Buriad paid	3	
	27.	the child of mrs Porter Bur[d] paid	3	10
Mar.	7.	Mr Joseph Gavets mother Burid paid	4	10
	11.	Mrs Dolley Archer Buried w[th] under Barr[s] by Grant	3	4
Apr.	20.	Mrs. Ruth Ruck Buried and paid	7	16
	26.	Mr Rust Child Burid paid	3	12

1780.

Feb.	17.	Mr Right Burid from the work house by English ye Saxtons attend my part	6	0	0
Dto	20.	Mrs Mary Cloutman Burid, pr Clough with under Barers ; English Being Lame Andrew paull all this paid			

Feb. 22. Mr William Rowell Burid by Clough Delands paull on pickrins hill this is paid.

April 3. Mary the Daughter of Capt Benj West Buryd on pickring hill paid

1780. Salem.

April 2. Capt Samuell Webb with under Barᵉ by English to Carring and tolling my bell 40 dollers paid

14. Sarah the wife of Capt Samuell Hobbs Buryed with underˢ Barrˢ and tolling English bell 350 papʳ Dollers this paid

20. Elisabeth ye Daughter of Captⁿ Benjᵃ West buryed with porters and paull holders; by Clough this paid

24. the Revrᵗ William McGillchrist D D and minister to the Episcopal Church in Salem Died 19 Ult aged 70 years and was buryed in Mʳ Barrˢ tomb in ye Church yard a Sermond being prechᵈ in sᵈ Chuʰ by yᵉ Revᵈ Mʳ parker from boston the text being taken in ye 17 psalm at 15 verse But as for me &c &c this is paid

27. John porteingilll Buryed mrs Ingalls by order of Mr. Miles Ward; to four porters Carring him (!) to ye grave viz. Clough English and yᵉ 2 gavets to ye Velvett paull, Sum total in dolrs 360

29. Mr Jonathan Woodman buryed by J. Gavett with porters my part 45 Dolrs paid

30. Mʳ thomas Butler buryed by Nurs with porters my part 45 Dolrs this paid.

In ye year 1780 Jan'y 13 Buryᵈ by Philip English Sarah manning Jn Right John foot Elerson Child Jn worby Child parker Child Capᵗ Sᵗᵉ Webb.

Salem December 25 A.D. 1774 mʳ thomas Duckinfield Daughter Mary Baptized in St peters Chu By y Reverd mʳ Willᵐ McGillchrist.

Their son William Born in Salem In Febry 14 A D 1779.

NOTES AND EXTRACTS FROM THE "RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH OF SALEM, 1629 TO 1736."[1]

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES A. EMMERTON, M. D.

This treasure of genealogical facts, to which the myriad descendants of early Salem settlers must look for ancestral dates, is, very properly, secluded from easy public inspection. Its pages, crumbling with the wear and tear of more than two centuries, would, under promiscuous examination, easily lose even more of the irreparable records which thrifty scribes have carried in their antique and sometimes almost microscopic hand to the very edge.

I have made an attempt to collect all, as yet unpublished, that is of interest to the genealogist, and, reviewing that already published, diminish the desire, if not entirely remove the necessity, for future seekers to refer to the original record.

Judge White's published record of the proceedings at church-meetings, pp. 45–117, nearly identical with the manuscript for the first decade, 1660–70, and afterward

[1] Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629 to 1736.

New England Congregationalism, etc., etc., by Daniel Appleton White, Salem, 1861.

Address at the Rededication of the First Church in Salem, Mass., 8 Dec., 1867, by Charles W. Upham, Salem, 1867.

Annals of Salem, etc., J. B. Felt, Salem, 1827.

embracing everything of general interest, follows the original with remarkable fidelity, contrasting in that particular with such extracts, lists of dismissed members, etc., as may be found in Felt's Annals. For instance, the Thanksgiving appointed for the 8th Nov., 1665, for "seasonable rain when there were fears of a drought," is recorded by Mr. Felt as "because of comfortable food," and the prayer of the Rev. Mr. Higginson "the Lord give good success" to the force sent to make reprisal upon the Indians, to whom the "Lord had given commission to take no less than 13 of ye Fishing Catches of Salem," is rendered by our annalist "The Lord gave them success."

All agree that the record previous to 1660 is a copy, by one hand, from the original record sequestered at that time by vote of the church.

Judge White says, "These transcript records are evidently in the same hand writing, and appear to have been transcribed with great care."

Mr. Upham says, "copied in his (Hilliard Veren's) own most excellent hand writing, well known to all who have occasion to consult old court papers in the files."

The Rev. Thomas Barnard Jun. in the manuscript copy he made for the North Church, says, "a bad transcriber who has mispelt names grossly."

Frankly preferring Judge White's estimate of the copyist, to that of the Rev. Mr. Barnard, I hesitate in suggesting a doubt as to the individual whom Mr. Upham so confidently considers the transcriber.

Hilliard Veren's well known hand writing has, nevertheless, a wonderful variety. His signature, spelled as above, in two *jurats*, in my possession, dated 1661, bears little resemblance to the Hillyard Veren of the church-list but, *per contra*, other signatures of 1653 and 1661, are

very similar, and in the deed in which one of these occurs, he supplies Edward Hilliard with a different spelling for his surname, in three out of four times writing it.

One peculiarity of his writing is an indifferent use of the various forms of the small e, while the copyist confines himself not strictly, but with surprising closeness to the Greek Epsilon.

On the whole, I do not care to insist upon the very striking resemblance of the name of Mr. Edward Norrice, as that appears in the church-list on the 29, 10 mo., 1639, to a tracing of the signature of his son Edward Norice, which I had obtained through the courtesy of Geo. R. Curwen, Esq., from an old ledger in his possession. The ingenious suggestion of W. P. Upham Esq., that the younger Norice, as school-master, had fixed some of the marked characteristics of his own style in the hand writing of his pupils, may account for that resemblance.

The interesting paper printed in Vol. I, pp. 38–39, of these Collections is from a copy made by David Pulsifer, Esq., of Boston, of a manuscript in his possession, in the handwriting of the Rev. John Fiske and, evidently, his private record of parochial matters in Salem, Wenham and Chelmsford. Since these lists, which, for convenience, we will call the Fiske and Church Record lists, are, although purporting to cover the same ground, far from identical, a collation of the two becomes interesting as much from their dissimilarities as from their coincidences, and because the complete Church Record enables us to supply the deficiencies of the Fiske Record.

I think that neither Judge White nor Mr. Upham, quite sufficiently marked these differences. True, they are but slight in the earlier part, as to which Judge White says, the names are the "same in both," but Mr. Upham's remark, "many names escaped him" seems founded rather

upon his knowledge of the men of those times, than upon a comparison of the two lists.

In the subjoined table identical names have been dropped.

Fiske.	*Church Record.*
Will Bann	William Bownd
Sam A.	Samuell Archer
Tho	Thomas Lothrop
Edm hall	Edmond Marshall
Joh	John Humphy
ims [irry][2]	Frances Skerry
derman	John Alderman
Bartholomew	Henry Bartholomew
no Browning	Thomas Browning
Tho Goldwhatye	Thomas Golthwaite
	William Hathorne
	his wife
	Moses Maverick
	his wife
William Grose	William Goose
Jo Fiske	
John Hardy	
Hen Burchall	Henry Burdsall
Edw Batchelder	Joseph Bachelder
Jn Hinds	James Hindes
Ric Waters	
Benj Felton	
Tho Olny	
Wm Clerk	
Daniel Ray	
James Gafford	Garvice Garford
Tho Antru	Thomas Antrum
Jos Grafton	
	Alic Browne
Hanna Maurie	Hannah Moore.
Elly	Ellen Felton
Eliz	Elizabeth Allen
Marth	Martha Woolfe

[2] In comparing the printed Fiske list with the manuscript, I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters. Mr. Pulsifer agreed with us in the corrections included in the brackets, and in the reading of Shelton or possibly Skelton, in place of Anne Stretton.

[3] The copyist had nearly written Edward and substituted Joseph.

Elyn B	Ellyn Backenbury
Gertrude Elford	Gartrud Ellerd
Katherin Digweed	
Mary Lord	Abigaile Lord
Brayne, vid.	Agnes Brayne, wid.
	Arabella Norman[4]
Hart	Mary Hart
Eliz Williams[5]	Eleazer Williams
Turner, vid, dead	Elizabeth Turner
Sanders, dead	
Marshal	Millesent Marshall
Eliz Goldthwayt	
Alice Baggerly[6]	
Gift Gott	
Margaret Weston	
Anne Fiske	
Arabella Norman	Arabella Norman
Anne Spooner	Amy Spooner
Jane Anthrop	
Tryphen Myrrel	Triphene Marritt
Anne Stretton[2] [Shelton]	
Ray	
Southwick	Cassandra Southwick
arkes[7]	
Marg euer [dener][2]	Margarett Gardner
Mary	Mary Lemon
Mary Port	Mary Porter
Holmes	Katherne Holme
Mary Grafton	
Martha Tho'son	
Edwards	Edwards

The deficiencies of the Fiske list, as printed, except the five omitted names, are to be ascribed to accident, or rather to the rents made by the antique pins by whose help the loosened sheets have retained their places till

---

[4] Arabella Norman appears twice in the Church Record 21, 3, 1636, and 25, 12, 1637.

[5] Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dict., adopts this Eleazer Williams. He is not found elsewhere. What Mr. Savage says of his wife and daughter Eliz., is true of Eliz., wife of John and daughter of Henry Skerry. Their daughter Eliz. was baptized 5, 2, 1663.

[6] See Vol. XIII, p. 150, of these Collections.

[7] "Arkes" cannot now be made out in the manuscript.

our time, and it will be noticed that it contains seventeen names which find no place on the permanent record.

Among these the names of the men may be found in Felt, p. 548, "of original inhabitants except those who were members of the church." These men were prominent citizens, and their names appear frequently in the town records.

Without insisting on the church membership of the others it may be assumed that John Fiske, who "assisted Mr. Peters in preaching," should find a place on the list.

The dilapidation of the first record book, one reason for its abandonment in 1660, may be sufficient reason for the failure of the copyist of that date to extricate all the names of church members.

The present book contains no list of members, other than the minutes of the meetings at which they were admitted, until 1718. If this custom obtained previous to 1660 and Mr. John Fiske kept record of the meetings, no one, who has tried to decipher his hand-writing, will wonder at the discrepancy.

The Church Record list of members, down to 1659, has marginal notes of deaths, excommunications, removals, dismissals and recommendations, all without date.

Mr. Felt (p. 552) has printed this list, including 1650, with substantial correctness.

The manuscript, however, inserts (in another hand) Alice Browne after John Browne, 1637; it calls Anne Moore, Agnes Brayne and Anne Robinson, of that year, widows; it re-inserts Thomas Vennor after Deliverance Peeter, 1640; it distinguishes the Jane Verens as wives of Phill. and Joshua; it does *not* name the wife of John Kitchin, 1643; and it calls Nicholas Pacy, in 1650, Patch.

As the mere fact of death may be taken for granted, and excommunication has little genealogical interest, the list subjoined only includes those under the other heads.

John Endecott, rem.
Peeter Palfrye, "
Roger Maurye, "
John Holgrove, "
Thomas Read, "
Richard Davenport, "
John Blackleech, rec.
Eliz. Davenport, rem.
Susanna Fogge, "
Alice Ager, "
Anne Ingersoll, "
Edmond Marshall, "
Lydea Bankes, "
Ann Garford, "
Deborah Holmes, "
James Moulton, "
Eliza Blackleech, "
Thomas Avery, "
Triphene Marritt, "
Emanuell Downing, "
Lucy Downing, "
Kathern Holm, "
William Osborne, rec.
Francis Higgeson, rem.
Edwards, "
Markes Fermayes, "
Thomas Moore, dis.
Martha his wife, "
Scicillea Harnett, rem.
Prescis Walker, "
Mary Harbert, "
Lydea Holgrove, "
Edmond Tompson, dis.
William Steevens, rem.
Jane, w. of Phill. Veren, "
Tho. Ruck & wife, rec. to Boston.
Charles Glover, rem.
widdow Eastwick, "
Jane, w. of Joshua Veren, "
w. of Richard Graves, "
w. of John Cook, "
Sarah Hopcott, "
Thomas Marstone, rec.

Abygaile Fermayes, rec.
goodman Bulfinch, dis.
Ruth Mousall, letter & testimon'l.
Abell Kelly, rem.
Susan Concklyne, dis.
Phillemon Dickerson, "
Phineas Fiske "wenam," rem.
Elizabeth Wright, "
Frzwith Osborne, "
Richard Pettingall, rec.
John Cooke, rem.
Robert Gutch, "
Mary Devinish, rec.
Ann Bulfinge, dis.
Nathanyell Norcross, "
Katheren Pacy, rem.
Elizabeth Glover, "
James Fiske, "
Elizabeth Maury, "
Wm. Brown, Glover, dis.
Benjamin Fermaies, rec.
Robert Allen, "
Robert Elwell, dis.
Joane White, "
Thomas Edwards, rem.
Rebeca Cooper, "
Mary Goyte, rec.
John Hathorne, dis.
Richard Dodge, rec.
John Bourne, rem.
Edward Harnett, jun., "
John Scudder, "
his wife,
Lucy Downing, ye younger, rem.
Abigaile Montague, "
Ralph Smith, dis.
Mary Dickerson, "
Eunice Porter, rem.
goodw' Towne, "
Alexander Feild, rec.
Elizabeth Concklin, rem.
Mr. Felmingame, "
Wm. Vinson, *et uxor*, "

The following list, made up from the body of the records, includes all other transfers to and from other churches, up to 1743 :—

Admissions and Dismissions to and from First Church in Salem.
(*Church Records.*)

1660.	Rev. John Higginson and wife, from Gilford.
1661, Oct.	Mr. Blackleach and wife, to Hartford.
1661, 22, 11.	J. Rising, from Bermudas.
1662, 10 Sept.	Bro. Raym't and his wife, to Seabrook.
1662, 12, 11.	Mrs. Sarah Ruck, from Concord.
1662, 12, 11.	Robart Allen, to Norwich.
1663, 7 Sep.	Eunice Smith, ye wife of Bro. Potter, to Fairfield.
1663, 9 Nov.	Bro. Browning, to Topsfield.
1663, 10 Dec.	Mr. Got and wife and his son Charles, to Wenham.
1663, 10 Dec.	Math. Bachilor, to Wenham.
1664, 27 Mar.	Jone Pitman, ye wife Tho. Pitman, of Marblehead.
1664, 5, 4.	Wm. Dounton and his wife and Edw'd. Humber, from Weymouth.
1664, 19, 4.	Johanna Town and Margaret Reddington, to Topsfield.
1664, 6, 9.	Mrs. Lydia Banks (absent 22 years), to London.
1664, 6, 9.	Our Honoured Governor and his wife, to Boston.
1665.	Mr. Curwithy and his daughter Curtis, to Southhold.
1665.	Our brother and sister Harvy, to Southhold.
1667, 4, 5.	Susanna Walker, to Boston.
1667, 6 Aug.	Joseph Phipeny and Dorcas his wife, from Boston.
1669, 9.	James Rising, to Windsor.
1671, 25 June.	Mr. Elias Stileman, to Portsmouth.
1671, 25 June.	Sister Wheeler to New London or to Norwich.
1672.	Mrs. Corwin, Sen. (b'p'd in Plimouth), by letter from Marshfield.
1672.	An Peas, from Ipswich.
1673.	Sara Giles, from Linne.
1674, 19 Feb.	Joseph Brown, to Charlestown.
1676, 20 Apr.	Thos. Stacy, ye miller, Susanna his wife and 9 children, from Ipwich, of the ch. Thos., Wm., Jno. and Susanna are legible.
1676, 27 Aug.	Mrs. Grafton (formerly Mrs. Lothrop), from Beverly.
1676, Jan.	Mary Higginson, ye Pastor's wife from 1st Ch. at Boston.
1677, 5 Aug.	Peter Clois, from York.
1677, 7 Oct.	Mr. Cheevers, ye minister of M'head dismissed from Ipswich.

1678, 9 Mar. John Collins his wife from Gloster?
1678, 9 Mar. Thos. West (removing to Bradford) to Haverhill.
1678, 4 Aug. Sis. Taply (w. of Gilbert?), from Beverly.
1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Baldwin, a French gentlewoman some years since, from Ile of Jarsy.
1678, 11 Aug. Mrs. Endecot, from Wenham.
1678, 11 Aug. G. Fuller, from Rehoboth.
1678, 11 Aug. Mr. White, from Scituat.
1679, 10 Mar. Simeon Booth and Mary Penniwel from ye Eastward.
1679, 10 Mar. Robart Fuller (? G. goodman above) from Rehoboth.
1679, Feb. Hanna Tyle, from Haverhill.
1680, 10 Mar. Mrs. Broadstreet, dismissed.
1680, 2 May. George Keisar, from Lin.
1680, 2 May. Mary, wife of Deacon Gidney, from Boston.
1681, 6 Oct. Jo Peas and wife, to Springfield.
1682, June. Mr. White, to Marshfield.
1682, Nov. 7. W. Booth and wife, to Springfield.
1683, Nov. Mr. Daniel Eps and wife, from Ipswich.
1684, 11 Mar. Mrs. Roger Conant (by letter from ch. in) Ireland.
1686, 7 Dec. Martha Mackallam, from Lynn.
1695, Mar. Mrs. Margaret Sewall, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.
1695, 18 Aug. Francis Ellis, from a ch. in Ireland.
1696, 3 May. Daniel Bacon, baptized at Lynn.
1696, 14 June. Hanna Gavet, wife of Philip, ch. of ch., of Cambridge.
1696, 5 Mar. Mary Woolcot, wife of Mr. Josiah, ch. of North ch. at Boston.
1696. William Murry, baptized in Scotland.
1697. Susanna Bacon, wife of Daniel, sen., ch. of ch. at Lynn.
1697. Elizabeth Hunt, wife of Lewis, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.
1697, 7 Nov. Isaac Fits, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.
1697, 7 Nov. Sister Abigail Leads, formerly Kibbens, to Dorchester.
1699, 2 July. Sarah (Bavage?) now Dennis, to Ipswich.
1699, 2 July. Sarah Hadlock, to Salem village.
1699, 5 Aug. Sister Candish now (Earl) to North ch. at Boston.
1701, Jan. Sarah Coburn, wife of Edward, ch. of ch., at Beverly.
1701, Feb. Sarah Higginson, wife of Colonel John from Boston.
1702, March. Howard, wife of Samuel, baptized at Beverly.
1702, March. Marston, wife of Benjamin, ch. of ch., at Ipswich.
1702, 7 June. Eunice Willis, wife of Robert, ch. of ch., at Topsfield.
1702, Aug. Mascol, widow of John, ch. of ch., at Beverly.
1703, 6 June. James Rix and wife recommended to
1703, 6 June. John Chaplin, in New Jersey.
1703, 1 Aug. Mary West, wife of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Newbury.
1705, 6 May. Judith West, wife of Henry, from Newbury.

1705, 5 Aug. Doctor Wheeler, ch. of ch., at Concord.
1705, 7 Oct. Experience Norton, from North Ch. at Boston.
1707, 1 June. Proctor, wife of John, from Chebacco.
1707, 5 Oct. Isaac Fits, to Ipswich.
1708, 7 Nov. Priscilla and John Mash, to
1708, 21 Nov. Judith Reeves, wife of Cockerill, owned covenant *here*.
1709, 5 June. John Rogers, to Boxford.
1711, 7 Oct. Rev. Samuel Philips and wife Hannah, to Andover.
1712, 8 Feb. Elizabeth Ingalls, late of Lynn.
1713, 25 June. Capt. Simon Willard and wife, from Ipswich.
1715, 28 Aug. Hannah Derby, wife of Samuel, had been baptized and two children, at Southold, L. I.
1716, 29 Apr. Knap, wife of Isaac, ch. of ch., at Cambridge.
1716, 15 July. Mary Flint, wife of Joseph, ch. of ch., at Charlestown.
1716, 5 Aug. Joseph Neal, from Presby. Ch. in Penn., at Newcastle.
1717, 17 Mch. Mary Bullock, wife of John, ch. of ch., at Reading.
1717, 2 June. Margaret Hartwell, formerly Tomkins, to Concord.
1717, 8 Sep. Elizabeth Elson, w. of Samuel, ch. of ch., at Chebacco.
1719, 1 Mch. John Cole, baptized in England.
1719, 17 May. Martha Cook, wife of Isaac, baptized in Chebacco.
1719, 14 June. Elizabeth Pierce, to New.
1719, 18 Oct. Susannah Howe, wife of John, to Marlborough.
1720, 2 July. Susannah Prettice, from the Village.
1720, 14 Aug. Joshua Hicks, baptized in South Church, at Boston.
1720, 20 Nov. Rebecca Grinslett, wife of James, baptized at Reading.
1721, 16 July. Nathaniel Thomas, to Plymouth.
1721, 10 Dec. Ichabod Plaisted, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.
1721, 7 Jan. Rebecca Brown, wife of Peter, baptized at Beverly.
1721. John Mugford, baptized at Newfoundland.
1721. Jane Luscomb, w. of William, bapt. at Newfoundland.
1723. Brother Samuel Howard and wife Mary, to Reading.
1725, 20 June. Margaret Felt, wife of Bonfield, baptized at Newton in Ireland.
1725, 3 Oct. Keturah Douglasse, wife of Wm., bapt. in Wenham.
1726, 22 May. Anne Gale, wife of Edmund, baptized in Beverly.
1726, 22 May. Mary Luscomb, wife of John, baptized in Boston.
1726, 25 Sep. Mary Marshall, wife of Robert, baptized in Boston.
1727, 1 Oct. John Nutting, baptized in Cambridge.
1727, 14 Jan. Joseph Pierpont, son of late Rev'd, bapt. in Reading.
1727, Feb. Ahijah Estes, baptized at 4th ch. in Boston.
1727, Feb. Mary Odel, wife of James, baptized at 3d ch. in Salem.
1728, 11 Aug. Sarah Marston, wife of James, baptized in Ipswich.
1730, 1 Mch. Paul Raymond, baptized at 1st ch. in Beverly.
1730, 1 Mch. Sarah Montgomery, wife of David, baptized at East ch. in Salem.

1730, 4 Apr. Mary Twist, wife of Daniel, bapt. at 1st ch. in Reading.
1730, 5 Apr. Ruth Houghton, dau. of Benj., baptized at the Village.
1730, 5 July. Deliverance Ellison, wife of Joseph, bapt. 1st ch. in Gloucester.
1731, 4 Apr. Paul Langden and Mary his wife, to Hopkinton.
1731, 3 Oct. Samuel Woodwell, to Hopkinton.
1731, 7 Nov. Benjamin Goodhue, ch. of 1st ch., in Ipswich.
1732, 30 Apr. Abigail Seas, wife of John, baptized at Topsfield.
1732, 29 July. Elizabeth Reeves, w. of Samuel, 1st ch., at Gloucester.
1732, 6 Aug. Sarah Glover, wife of David, 2nd ch., at Gloucester.
1732, 8 Oct. Benjamin Pickman, baptized in Boston.
1734, 7 July. John Swinnerton, Margaret his wife and Mercy their daughter, to 3d ch., to Boston.
1734–5, 1 June. Francis Gahtman, from Germany.
1734, 15 June. Jonathan Millet, from Manchester.
1734, 2 Nov. Robert Fairservice, from Irish Presby. Ch., at Boston.
1734, 4 Jan. Mary Blyth, wife of Benjamin, from 1st ch. at Braintree.
1736, 7 Mar. Deborah Goodale, wife of Isaac, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.
1736, 4 Apr. Henry Bennett, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.
1736, 4 Apr. Paul Raymond and wife Tabitha, to Bedford.
1736, 2 May. Sarah Webber, from 4th ch. in Salem.
1736, 9 May. Hannah Battin, wife of John, from 1st ch. in Ipswich.
1736, 26 Dec. Mary Peal, wife of Robert, from 1st ch. in Marblehead.
1737, 6 Mar. Jefry Lang, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.
1739, 6 May. Tobias Lakeman, baptized in 1st ch., in Ipswich.
1739, 4 Nov. Hannah Deadman, wife of William, baptized in 2nd ch. in Ipswich.
1739, 6 Jan. Mary Stevens, wife of John, baptized at Portsmouth in Piscataqua.
1740, 16 Nov. Sarah Pease, w. of Benjamin, bapt. 1st ch. in Newbury.
1741, 5 Apr. Mary Emerton, w. of John, bapt. 2nd ch. in Ipswich.
1741, 15 Nov. Mary Cummins, wife. of George, baptized 1st ch. in Marblehead.
1742, 28 Mar. Jane Cummins, baptized 2nd ch. in Marblehead.
1742, 3 Oct. Elizh. Yell, w. of Nath., bapt. 2nd ch. in Marblehead.
1742, 17 Oct. Hannah Peal, w. of Ebenezer, baptized in the Village.
1742, 11 Nov. Ebenezer Felton and Jehoadan his wife, to New Salem.
1742, 12 Dec. Ebenezer Stevens, baptized 1st ch. in Beverly.
1743, 2 Oct. Deborah Goodale, widow of Isaac decd., to New Salem.
1743, 2 Oct. Rebecca, wife of Jeremiah Meachum (baptized in Marblehead), to New Salem.

The list of church-members, so far as I know as yet unpublished, continues: —

1651, 27, 2.	Richard Waye, dismist.
	James Chichester, removed.
	Hannah Stileman.
20, 5.	Katherne Rootes.
	Susannah Hollinwood.
8, 12.	Grace Venns.
1652, 14, 9.	Pasca Foot.
1653, 6, 1.	Ellen Stone.
	Henry Renolds.
27, 9.	Ann Woodbery.
1654, 13, 6.	John Stone.
24, 6.	Judith Ingersoll.
	Bray Wilkins.
	his wife.
	Ann Kenning.
1655, 18, 1.	Frances Woodhey.
	Hanna Ruck.
15, 5.	Dorithy Norice.
1656, 30, 2.	Frances Horne.
	Susana Archer.
1657, 31, 3.	George Norton's 2nd receaving.
23, 12.	Elizabeth Dodge.
	Mary Corwithy.
	Alis Potter.
1659, 20, 1.	ye wife of Tho. Cromwell.
	ye wife of Will Marstone.
	Hugh Stacy *et uxor* removed.

The baptisms of the First Church in Salem, have been published in Vols. VI, VII, and VIII of these COLLECTIONS.

A careful collation of the published lists with the manuscript, in which, again I had the valuable assistance of Mr. H. F. Waters, has revealed some *errata*.

Omitting the minor errors, mostly typographical, and allowing to the editors their own construction of the somewhat dubious dating, which prevails in certain parts of the manuscript, as well as their own occasional alteration

to modern forms of the antique spelling, we thought the following corrections would be of service in the interest of exact genealogical research:—

24, 11, 1636, for *Thelphilus* read *Theophilus.*
21, 8, 1639, for *Mercy* read *Martha* Moore.
7, 4, 1640, for *Bound* read *Bownd.*
27, 9, 1640, for 7 *children* read *ye children.*
16, 3, 1641, for *Vinor* read *Venor.*
1, 27, 1641, read 12, 7, 1641.
14, 9, 1641, for *Codman* read *Codnam.*
3, 5, 1642, for *Onesiphenas* read *Onesipherus.*
18, 3, 1645, for *Browne* read *Bowrne.*
6, 6, 1648, read *Samuel*, Moses, and Mary.
10, 7, 1648, for *Gold* read *Golt.*
20, 5, 1651, read *Mr.* Thomas Thacher.
8, 7, 1653, for *sister* read *Richard* Waye.
17, 3, 1663, for *Kippi's* read *Kippins.*
7, 6, 1666, read Will. *s. of d.* of bro. Bishop.
19, 6, 1666, after "ye Sabbath before" read, *and* Sarah Henly.
1666-7-8, *passim* for *Dowe*, and *Dow* read *Dove.*
14, 5, 1667, read children of *sister* John Putnam.
28, 4, 1668, read Elizabeth of *sister* Thomas Dean.
20, 7, 1668, read William of *sister* Will. Maston.
Aug., 1670, for —— of s. *Bean* read *Beal.*
7 Sep., 1671, for *Pickman* read *Pickering.*
21 July, 1672, for *H.* read *Is.* Williams.
8 Aug., 1672, read Thomas *of* Stackhouse daughter.
8 Aug., 1672, *dele Hardy.* Henly is very plain.
Feb., 1672, for *Nicholas* read *Nicholets.*
Feb., 1673, dele (*Pickman?*).
Oct., 1674, read John of *s.* Elendor.
Apr., 1675, read —— of *Isr.* Porter.
Apr., 1675, read *Is.* Foot.
Feb., 1675, read Ruth *of* Richard *and* Ruth Rose.
2 Ap., 1676, read Richard *and* Dorcas.
Mar., 1677, dele *Sen.* after Skery.
July, 1677, read Richard of sister Stackhouse *dau.*
Mar., 1678, read Hezekiah of *sister* Harris.
7 Sep., 1679, for *Archer* read *Allen.*
Sep., 1680, *dele* (*ch of do*).
1 May, 1681, read *Mr.* Sam. Cheevers.
2 Oct., 1681, read *Mrs.* Pilgrim.

5 Aug., 1683, read *Susanna Daniell* and *Alice Darby, adults.*
27 Apr., 1684, for *Dixy* read *Day.*
6 July, 1684, next Putnam jun. insert *Abigail of* ——.
2 Aug., 1685, for *Barton* read *Baston.*
Nov., 1685, for *Horton* read *Norton*, only *first three* at age.
Sep., 1686, for *Haroy* read *Harvey.*
Apr., 1687, for *Elks* read *Elkins.*
7 Aug., 1687, for *Burk* read *Bush.*
3 Sep., 1687, read *two* children of ye widow Elsey.
Oct., 1688, for *Wilks* read *Wilkins.*
Dec., 1688, for *Eliaab.* read *Elizab., etc.*, Nurse.
16 Feb., 1689, read *Priscilla Arthur* and *Mary Bowdish*, at age.
1 June, 1690, for *Truston* read *Freestone.*
17 Aug., 1690, for *Wilkis* read *Wilkins.*
1 June, 1691, for *Harris* read *Hains* (of ye Village?).[8]
April, 1693, read *George* Felt.
June, 1693, for *Maston* read *Marsh.* See note p.
June, 1693, for *Conkline* read *Southerick.*
Sept., 1693, for *Foster* read *Porter.*
1 Apr., 1694, read Abigail of Abigail *of* French.
May, 1695, for *Felton* read *Foster.*
June, 1695, for *Haddock* read *Hadlock.*
21 July, 1695, for *George* read *Grove* Hirst.
8 Mar., 1696, for *Treet* read *Freek* Woolcot.
24 May, 1696, for *Cardish* read *Candish.*
27 Sep., 1696, read *Mr.* Will Gidny.
21 Nov., 1696, read Elizabeth of Capt. *Sewal, dele* Thomas of and (Swett?).
21 Nov., 1696, insert *Thomas of* ——.
30 May, 1697, for *Meston* read *Maston.*
16 Jan., 1697, for William *Picket* read *Mr.* Wm. *Pickering.*
27 Mar., 1698, read *Mr.* William Gidney.
26 June, 1698, read *Mr.* Will. Andrew.
12 Feb., 1698, for *Elizabeth* read *William* of Capt. John Brown.
12 Nov., 1699, read Mr. John Emerson *Clericus*
14 July, 1700, read *Mr.* Josiah Walcot.
9 March, 1701, is the omitted date for Benjamin Ropes, *et al.*
27 April, 1701, for *Haron* read *Aaron* Misservy.
4 Jan., 1701, read Mary of *James* Brown.
19 April, 1702, read Abigail, daughter of *Lieutenant* Neal.[9]
31 May, 1702, read Mrs. *Hasket.*[10]

---

[8] See Savage Gen. Dic. [9] As appears from the Church Record.
[10] In the Record "our sister Mrs. Hasket."

15 Aug., 1703, for *Ingersol* read *Ingols*. See note p.
27 Feb., 1703, read *Mr.* Samuel Ruck.
14 April 1705, read Samuel, *of* Samuel Ingersol.
9 June, 1706, for *Tucker* read *Packer*.
27 Oct., 1706, *dele at age*, after Flint.
17 Nov,, 1706, *dele ?*, after Foster.
24 July, 1707, read Ezekiel, *of Ezekiel* Goldthwaite.
21 Nov., 1708, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.
12 Feb., 1709, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.
21 May, 1710, read *Mr.* Abel Gardiner.
13 Aug., 1710, read Peter, Lydia *and Samuel*, of Peter Chevers, dec'd. See note p.
20 Aug., 1710, read *Mary, of* Thomas Elkins, *dele Samuel*.
11 Nov. 1711, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.
24 Feb., 1711, for *Brown* read *Bacon*.
9 March, 1712, for *Lufkin* read *Laskin*.
3 Aug., 1712, for *Neal* read *Neat*.
19 Oct., 1712, read *Freek* of Mr. Wolcot.
18 Jan., 1712, for *Turner* read *Furnex*.
26 July, 1713, *dele at age*, after John Pratt.
16 Aug., 1713, read Kesia, wife of Francis Proctor, *at age*.
11 *July*, 1714, Elizabeth and Sarah Simons, *etc.* (Omitted date.)
5 June, 1715, read *all* children of Mr. Joseph Douglass.
28 Aug., 1715, for *Legree* read *Legroe*.
20 May, 1716, *dele Mr.* before Henfield.
24 June, 1716, for *Coytherill* read *Wytherill*.
18 Nov., 1716, read *Mr.* Edmond Batter.
6 Jan., 1716, for *Legre* read *Legro*.
29 Sept., 1717, for *Mehitable* read *Mihil* (Michael) Bacon.
15 March, 1724, Sarah, of John and Mary West,
5 April, 1724, William, of William and Jane Luscomb,
5 April, 1724, Jona., of Jona. and Priscilla Woodwell,
5 April, Joshua, of Joshua and Sarah Ward,
} omitted.
14 Jan., 1727, for *Dalten* read *Datten*.
17 Nov., 1728, for *Gristis* read *Griffis*.
27 July, 1729, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.
23 Nov., 1729, read Jonathan Archer, *Junior*.
14 Nov., 1731, for *by* read "*his* mother should have," *etc.*
19 Aug., 1733, for *Cruft* read *Cruff*.
18 Aug., 1734, for *Hannah* read *Susannah* Glover.
4 Feb., 1738, for *David* read *Peard* Fabins.
5 Oct., 1740, Samuel Fisk, *Pastor*.
5 June, 1743, Mary *and Abigail*, of William and Eunice Pickering.

Note. 13 Nov., 1737, 2 March, '40, 25 April, '42, Timothy Pickering married *Mary* Wingate. See 1 April, '33 and 7 March, '36.
Note. June, 1693, Marston, Marsh. See II, p. 209, of these Coll.
Note. 15 Aug., 1703, Ingersol, Ingols. See subjoined list, 1 Aug., 1703.
Note. 13 Aug., 1710. The change of Samuel from Elkins to Cheever, is not only fairly deducible from the record, but is also corroborated by the town records, etc.

Mr. Savage in his Gen. Dic., mentions Benjamin Skelton, with S. John, baptized 1639, and Nathaniel with S. John, baptized 1648. There are no such baptisms on this list. In their place may be found those of like-named ffeltons. See Vol. VI, pp. 237, 243, and Vol. XIII, p. 152, of these Coll.

[*To be continued.*]

PARISH LIST OF DEATHS BEGUN 1785.

RECORDED BY REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D.D., OF THE EAST CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.

[Continued from page 298, Part 4, Vol. XIV.]

DEATHS IN 1798 (*continued*).

421. July 30. Benjamin, of Robert & Anstis Stone. Fever, 18. They have one son and three daughters left. He was a clerk in Boston and lived at his Bro. J. Dunlap's. Died in Boston.

422. Aug. 8. Deliverance Masury, widow of Benja. Small Pox, 77. Fifteen years married. She has left two widowed daughters. She was a White, her husband a barber.

423. Aug. 10. Thomas Lewis, mariner. Suddenly, 28. Ten months married. His wife a Burroughs, then a Dyer, one child by each, she lived with Dyer five months. He had engaged as a mariner in the U. S. Service and died as he was on foot through Lynn. He was from Guernsey.

424. Aug. 12. Elizabeth Phillips, widow of Henry. Of Fever, 51. Four years married. She was a Lambert and has left one daughter Millet. Very suddenly, supposed putrid fever; sick four days.

425. Aug. 6. Hannah Webb, alias Hannon, widow. Consumption, 40. 1st marriage seven years; 2nd marriage, 4 years. She has left five children, three males; two by Hannon, from Ireland. After very long illness,

suddenly at last. She was a Murray. Both husbands lost at sea.

426. Aug. 18. Elizabeth Millet, wife of John. Fever, 25. Six years married. She has left two children, males. She was daughter of E. Phillips, who died Aug. 12. Mother and daughter were taken together. The daughter survived a week. A putrid fever.

427. Aug. 22. Francis Grant, mariner. Mortification, 66. Forty-five years married. He has left a widow. She a Smith and three widowed daughters. Dwire, alias Steward, Horton, Daniels.

428. Aug. 28. Sarah, wife of James Browne. Fever, 37. Fourteen years married. She was a Masury. Has left five children, three males. The fever was bilious, alias, etc. Her sister and three of her children are sick of the same fever. Sick eleven days.

429. Aug. 31. Samuel M., of Samuel & Priscilla Lambert. Quincy, 15 months. They have one child, a female, left. Sick about twenty-four hours. Both parents Lamberts.

430. Aug. 31. Hannah, wife of Bradstreet Parker. Vomiting, 24. Five years married. They have two children, one male. She was born in Bradford, Mass. Seized violently, and obtained no relief, and died in forty-eight hours.

431. Sept. 6. Bradstreet Parker, merchant, fever, 28. Five years married. His wife died seven days before. He was born in Bradford, grandson to the Rev. Mr. Balch, of that place.

432. Sept. 6. Mary, wife of Joseph Hodges, fever, 37. Fifteen years married. She was an Andrew. Her mother a Gardner; four children, three females.

433. Sept. 11. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Hodges, fever, 7. There are three children left; one son. Two sick of same fever. Mother died on 6th inst.

434. Sept 11. News of the death of Edward Cox, mariner, fever, 27. Four years married. Left a wife and had no children. His mother afterwards married an Adams and Cane. At Hispaniola upon his voyage. His wife a Gayton.

435. Sept. 20. News of Oliver Webb, captain, fever, 39. Fifteen years married. Left a wife, an Elkins, and four children, three males and one female. He was the son of William Webb. Died at Hispaniola, in August.

436. Sept. 20. John Diman Preston, captain, from Marblehead, missing, 37. 1st marriage —— years, 2nd marriage ——— years, 3d marriage five years. Left a wife with two children, males. She was a widow Forbes with three children, one female ; married abroad, supposed repeatedly. The Shallop sailed from Salem, 10 Nov., 1797, and has not been heard of since.

437. Sept. 20. David Mansfield, mariner, pilot, missing, æt. 52. Twenty-nine years married. Left a wife, but never had children. This man was mate, and in years.

438. Sept. 20. William Adams, mariner, missing, æt. 17. He was son of Mrs. Cox, alias Adams, Cane. This was a young seaman. The other persons did not belong to Salem.

439. Oct. 18. Elizabeth, wife of Nath. Bowditch, scrofula, æt. 19. Seven months married. She was the 2nd daughter of Capt. F. Boardman, lately deceased. There are two daughters and a son of Capt. F. B. with the widow.

440. Oct. 30. Ruth, widow of Joseph Searle. Old age, æt. 96. Forty-seven years married. Married at twenty-four. She has left two sons and two daughters, Grant and widow Chubb. Living with her younger son.

441. Oct. 31. Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Allyne, occasioned by a fall, æt. 84. She lived a single life and

for many years was a housekeeper for a Mrs. Gunter in Boston. She had a fall, after which she was never able to walk, or entirely free from pain.

442. Nov. 1. Mary, wife of Capt. Joseph Waters. Æt. 39. Sixteen years married. She has left six children, two sons.

443. Nov. 3. Rebecca, wife of Nathan Millet. Consumption, æt. 28. Four years married. She has left three children with her husband, one son. She was the pattern of Christian patience and of a most amiable disposition.

444. Nov. 8. Lydia, daughter of Samuel & Lydia Woodkind. Fever, æt. 14. She was a Lambert. He from Berkshire. This was their only child. The wife has a son by a former husband, Palfray.

445. Nov. 20. Edward, of Daniel & Bethiah Shehane. Quincy, nine months. She was a Widger, of Marblehead. They have three children left, one son.

446. Nov. 24. Mary, of Benjamin and Mary Becket. Pleurisy, 20 months. She was a Wyman from Danvers; two children left, both males. Sick only one week; always feeble.

447. Nov. 30. Joseph Thayer, lately from Woburn. Fever, æt. 23. Two years married. He has a wife, an Edget; are both from Woburn. He came into town in June last, and she in Aug. They have one child, a female. He was a carpenter employed by Mr. Lefavre.

448. Dec. 8. Philip Furlong from Ireland, æt. 22. He came into this State in ship of Capt. T. Wellman, owned by B. Pickman, three years since; and sailed from this port. He lived not far from Waterford, Ireland. Has a mother living; died at Whitfords. Belonged to Wexford, Ireland.

449. Dec. 25. William, of John & Hannah Mack.

Atrophy, æt. 3 months. They have one child left, a male. The child pined from birth and was never in health.

450. Dec. 30. Patrick Sennert, of Ireland, within two miles of Waterford, of Dunkellyn of Kilkenny. Consumption, æt. 46, He sustained a good character. As the Catholic Priest was not in town, I attended the funeral; buried 1 Jan., 1799, but he is not on my list. He came here on 9th July, 1796, in a shallop from Newfoundland, and lived first with Mr. R. Collins, then Lufkins and then removed to Mr. Ratchliffes.

DEATHS IN 1799.

451. Jan. 2. George Gilmore, of Norfolk, Virginia. W. Ind. flux., æt. 25, at the head of Pierce's wharf, Water street.

452. Jan. 4. Mary, daughter of Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 19. He has six children, three males, one daughter married.

453. Jan. 20. Benja., of Benja. & Margaret H. Bray. Quincy, 16 months. Two children left, one male.

454. Jan. 23. Anna Wyatt, died at Andover; buried in Salem. Dropsy, 33. Two children: Hannah Bray, æt. 14, and Annie Hawkins, æt. 7.

455. Jan. 30. Margaret, widow of Jacob Clarke. Asthma, 70. Fourteen years married. Married at 22. Two daughters survived her. Widow Edey and w. of Thomas Parsons. Last at Newburyport.

456. Feb. 16. Harriet, of Nathan & Rebecca Millet. Atrophy, 8 months. The mother died in Nov. last. Two female children are left with the father.

457. Feb. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Webb, at sea. Fever, æt. 23. He was a son of Joshua Webb,

deceased. His mother died last year. He has a brother and three sisters. Went mate to Capt. J. Edwards, was taken, and upon his return from Guadeloupe, in Charles Derby; died 4th Feb., at sea.

458. Feb. 23. Male child of Joseph & Mary More; suddenly, in fitts, æt. 2 months. They are young, this the only child. Not of this town. He at sea. The woman apprentice at ropemaking, Vincents.

459. Feb. 23. William Thompson born in Bedford, Mass., fever, æt. 23. His mother lives in Boston and is married to Mr. Samuel Vincent. The son served as a ropemaker with Vincents. He was taken with Capt. Endicott and died in the hospital at Guadeloupe; lived at S. Silsbee's.

460. March 6. Mary, widow of Francis Grant. Cancer, æt. 75. Forty-five years married. Married at 29. Died at Robert & Mary Smith's, at the ferry, alias Beverly bridge. Left three daughters, a brother Robert and sister widow Mehitable Patterson.

461. March 18. John Diamond, of John Diamond & Sarah Preston. Atrophy, æt. 9 months. The widow has five children with her, one female. Her husband lost at sea last year.

462. April 4. Sarah, wife of James Collins; fever, æt. 31. 1st marriage nine years; 2nd marriage, ten months. She has three living children by Evoy, one male. Collins had three children, one female. She has had one female by Collins. Her husband Evoy died abroad. Married Collins, who is in the U. S. Marine Service. She was a Richardson, father a foreigner; only child.

463. April 9. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Palfrey. Scrofula, æt. 13 months. They have four children left, two males. She was a Vincent. He a mariner.

464. April 14. Sarah, of Joseph & Mary Brown.

Fever, æt. 10 years. She was a Becket. They have four children, males.

465. April 15. Jonathan Derby, captain. Consumption, æt. 28. He was a son of Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., educated at Dummer Academy, and at Boston instructed as a merchant by his uncle E. H. Derby, and has been six voyages to India. Long sick, and confined through the winter; was at his brother Samuel's in the Mansion House.

466. April 16. Sarah, widow of John Ropes. Apoplexy, æt. 77. 1st marriage three years; 2nd marriage thirty-two years. Married at 19. She was a Titcombe, of Newbury. She married first a Stocker and then was a widow six years; then married a Ropes and then was a widow sixteen years. Left one child, married at Amherst, N. H.

467. April 22. Jean Baptiste, so called; a French prisoner, worn out, æt. 48. He was born in Rochelle, France, from which he had been long absent in different parts of America, chiefly St. Domingo. He left a child there. He had been some time in Salem in the late war.

468. May 19. Maria, of John and Ruth Barker. Fever, 17 mo. They are a family from Pembroke, and this their only child. Have been in Salem but a few years. A blacksmith. She descended from Rev. Smith.

469. May 17. News of the death of Benjamin, son of Benj. Cloutman. Fever, æt. 16. His widow mother has many children. This a promising youth. Died 25 April in Havana, of the prevalent fever, by which we have lost many seamen. He was with E. H. Derby, jun.

470. May 17. News of the death of James, son of John Collins, sen. Fever, æt. 15. The father has left five children, out of twelve. This a lovely youth; died 5 April in Havana, of the fever there among the American ships. He was with Capt. Flint.

471. June 13. Nathaniel Osgood. Aged, æt. 88. Twenty-nine years married. Married at 34. He has left one son, Christopher. His wife was a Hannah Babbidge, married in 1745 and died Sept., 1774. He has lived with his son above twelve years. He was a distinguished shoemaker in his early life. In his temper easy. A brother now living; an old man.

472. June 20. Thomas Squires, mariner. Consumption, æt. 59. He came from Devonshire, England, æt. 19.

473. June 23. Mehitable, of Joseph and Mehitable Valpey. Dropsy in head, æt. 3 years. They have three male children.

474. June 22. Samuel, of Nath'l and Abigail Phippen. Fever abroad, æt. 17. They have one son and two daughters left. Sick in the Havanna; died on his passage, 4 June. Was with Capt. Taylor.

475. July 7. Female child of William and Mary Foye. Convulsions, 16 days. He has nine children by former wife, four males; none by the present wife.

476. July 9. News of the death of John, son of John and Elizabeth Fairfield. Fever abroad, æt. 27. Family scattered. Three daughters and four sons. Two daughters married. In the East Indies.

477. July 20. John Hodges, Captain. Hemorrheis, æt. 76. Twenty-five years married. Married at 23. A worthy man. He has left three sons and a daughter, all in reputation. Married a Manning.

478. July 27. Mary Chubb, widow, æt. 63. 1st marriage, four years; 2nd marriage, three years. Married at 20. Left no children. First husband, Edey, had children. She was a Searle.

479. Sept. 2. Male child of Daniel and Sarah Reed. 7 mos. Child born in, and parents from Danvers lately. He has one son by a former wife.

480. Sept. 3. George Cabot, of Joseph and Hannah Hosmer. 14 days. They have two daughters and a son left.

481. Sept. 15. Bethiah, of William and Sarah Millet. 15 months. This was one of their twins. They have three children. She an Archer.

482. Sept. 25. Sarah Hodges, of Daniel and Alice Ropes. 15 months. They have two children left, one male.

483. Sept. 30. Joshua, of Joshua and Lydia Webb. 20 days. A young family, first child.

484. Sept. 30. Richard Valpy. Decay, 65. Four sons and three daughters left. An honest, humble person, known as The Skipper.

485. Nov. 8. William, of William & Hannah Foster, 8 months. They have one child.

486. Nov. 10. Jonathan Mason, Sen., Capt. Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married. Married at 22. He has left two sons and two daughters; all have been married, many grand-children. Married a Babbidge.

487. Nov. 28. Martha Perkins, maiden. Convulsions, 43. She had lived with Mrs. Rogers from the time of marriage. She came from Ipswich.

488. Dec. 6. Elizabeth, widow of Ebenezer Whitefoot; from broken bone, 57 yrs. Nineteen years married. Married at 15. She was a Mayberry. Left two sons and four daughters.

489. Dec. 11. Lydia, of Barnabas & Lydia Herrick. Consumption, 30. Her sister died in Oct. last. No daughter left. Three sons.

490. Dec. 19. Robert, son of Pierce & Sarah Evoy. Nervous fever, 11. Father and mother both dead. Two sisters left by Evoy, one by Collins. First with a slow and then nervous fever. Sick at G. F. Richardson's.

491. Dec. 19. Ennice, daughter of Joshua & Hannah Phippen. Consumption, 20. Four sons and three daughters left.

492. Dec. 22. Andrew, son of Andrew & Hannah English. Quincy, 2 years, 8 months. One son and two daughters left.

DEATHS IN 1800.

493. Jan. 5. James Collins in the ship Constitution, mariner. Fever abroad, 41. 1st marriage, nineteen years, 2nd marriage, one year. He married at 20 a Masury and left by her three children; 2nd marriage to the widow Evoy and left one child. A man by trade a shoemaker. Two sons, one daughter by first wife, one daughter by 2nd wife.

494. Jan. 8. Abigail White, widow of Joseph White of Isle of Shoals, 78. Seven years married; married at 19. Left two children, sons. She was a Muchmore of Isle of Shoals when J. W. of Salem married her. Lived twenty years with her son Joseph.

495. Jan. 20. Male child of John & Lydia Searle. Just after birth. She was a Fairfield. Lately married. First child. She had been long very ill disposed.

496. Jan. 24. News of the death of Jonathan, son of Jonathan Mason. Fever abroad, 16. The only son by E. King, his first wife. They have two daughters by first wife and two daughters and a son by second wife. Died on board Capt. Derby at ——— in Hispaniola of yellow fever.

497. Jan. 24. News of the death of Benjamin Dorrel. Fever abroad, 19. The only son of Mrs. Strout by her former husband, Mr. Dorrel. Died on board Capt. Derby from ——— on the passage homeward.

498. Feb. 16. Anna, wife of Nicholas Lane. Rheumatic Fever, 48. Thirty-one years married; married at 17. She was daughter of Wm. Bezoill. She has left two sons and nine daughters; one son and three daughters married. Born in Cape Ann and removed to Salem after marriage. He sailmaker.

499. Feb. 20. Capt. Andrew Preston. Nervous fever, 71. Forty-six years married; married at 25. He has left one son and three daughters; two daughters married. Born in Beverly. She was a Lambert. He was an Inspector of the Customs.

500. Feb. 24. News of death of John, son of John & Hannah Collins, Sen. Fever abroad, 19. Have six children left, two males. Have lost two young sons at sea, both in the West Indies, by the Fever.

501. Feb. 24. News of death of Samuel, son of Samuel & Sarah Ropes. Fever abroad, 19. Never lost a child before. They have five children left, three males. Was at Curacoa and died ashore. Sick four days. A very promising youth.

502. March 20. News of death of Philip, son of Thomas & Susanna Rue. Fever abroad and Dysentery, 22. Six children left, three sons and three daughters; one son and one daughter married. Was in the ship America from East Indies. The only person who died in the voyage of 54. Died in Dec. last.

503. April 10. Margaret, of Adam & Mercy Welman. Consumption, 19. The widow mother has one son by same marriage. She was a Mascoll and married a Stephens and then Wellman.

504. April 25. Lydia, of James & Elizabeth Archer. Convulsions, 18 months. They have four children, two males. They are both Archers.

505. June 1. Jonathan Archer. Consumption, 53.

Nineteen years married; married at 24. He has left six children, three males; one daughter married. Wife died in 1791. He had lived freely. Was an assessor of the town seventeen years. A man of some information; formerly a barber. Acquired interest in the war; sold his house; was a tanner.

506. June 2. Edward Chevalier, born in the Island of Jersey. Consumption, 55. Thirty years married; married at 25. Left a wife, whom he married in Marblehead. She a widow when he married her. Came to Salem in the war from Marblehead, 1775. Had been ten years in Marblehead.

507. June 4. Susannah, relict of Jonathan Mason. Palsy and Apoplexy, 66. Forty-four years married; married at 21. Left two sons and two daughters; all have been married. Her husband died last Nov. Her sister Ward in 1797. She was a Babbidge; her mother yet living.

508. June 7. Susannah, wife of Richard Valpy. Suddenly, 40. Nineteen years married; married at 21. Left three children, two females. She was a Backer from Marblehead.

509. July 9. Lydia, widow of Benjamin Woodman. Suddenly, 79. Thirty years married; married at 25. She was a Phillips; parents from Lynn. She had thirteen living children. A son and three married daughters left.

510. July 9. Lydia Babbidge, maiden. Fever and mortification, 67. She was the last of the children. The mother survives, aged 86. Lydia assisted the mother in a school. Madam Babbidge has kept a school above half a century. Lydia was sick about ten days. Sister of Mrs. Mason, who died in June last, and Mrs. Ward, who died Oct., 1797.

511. July 10. Elizabeth, widow of Andrew Millet.

Fever and mortification, 69. Fifteen years married; married at 20. She was a Tozzer. Left two sons and a daughter. Died at her son in law Chipman.

512. July 16. Female child of Retire & Rebecca Becket. Fever, 26 months. They have one child, a male, left. She a Swasey.

513. July 31. News of the death of Tochim Jacob Rochstein. Fever, 25. Eight months married; married at 25. *She* was a natural of Gayton; married a Cox; then this husband. He was a German from Lubeck; lately came into America. Died at St. Christopher.

514. Aug. 10. News of death of Samuel, of Samuel & Anna Foot. Small pox abroad, 17. Their only son; they have three daughters. She a Crowninshield of Clifford. Died in Calcutta, on a voyage with Capt. Wheatland. Lived Essex St.

515. Aug. 17. George Archer, Capt., on his passage from Hamburg. Lost at sea, 34 years; married at 26 years. He has left a wife and four children, three females. She a Hathorne; supposed to be lost on Grand Banks in Dec. last. Lived Derby St.

516. Aug. 17. John, of John & Mary Collins, with Archer, lost at sea, age 20. They have three sons and two daughters left. A great loss in their eldest son. Turner St. They were seen so far on their passage.

517. Sept. 7. William, of Ebenezer & Sarah Slocum. Dysentery, 13 months. They have two children, one male. She a Becket. Essex St.

518. Sept. 10. Esther, of Daniel & Abigail Caldwell. Fever, 9 months. Mother a Carroll; he from Ipswich. They have three children, two males. Near Bridge.

519. Sept. 1. Fem. of Thomas & Catherine Green. Dysentery, 3 weeks. They have three children. They were from Liverpool in England.

520. Sept. 12. Male ch. of Josiah & Margaret Flag. Vomiting and purging, 12 mos. They have two females left and two males. He lately from Mason, N. H., orig. from Reading, Mass. Daniels street.

521. Sept. 13. Hannah, of Samuel & Mercy Townsend. 7 years. They have four children left, three males. She was a Stevens. Essex St.

522. Sept. 14. Nathaniel, of Nathaniel & Elizabeth Trow. 9 months. This their first and only child. She a Gilman from Newmarket. He from Beverly. Daniels St.

523. Sept. 21. News of death of James, of Thomas & Mary Hutchinson. Fever, abroad, 26 years. The widow has two sons and two daughters at home, and a son, long absent, place unknown. Turner St. He was with Mugford, at Calcutta.

524. Sept. 24. Nancy, of Jonathan & Elizabeth Palfrey. 15 months. Four children, two males, left. mother a Vincent, the youngest. Becket St.

525. Sept. 24. News of death of Joshua of widow Murray. Fever abroad, 19 years. Her only child. She was a Webb. He was with Capt. Mugford in ship Ulysses, and died in Calcutta.

526. Oct. 5. Mary, daughter of Jacob & Mary Norman. Scarlet fever, 4 years. The father dead. The mother an Archer, she married a Gunnison, then Norman, now Peters. One child left by Gunnison. Essex street.

527. Oct. 16. Abigail, widow of Zachariah Curtis. Aged, 86 years. Married at 20; seven years married. She was daughter of John Gray. Turner, between Essex and Derby.

528. Oct. 20. Lois, widow of Samuel Odell. Consumption, 55 years. Married at 22; she died in Pleas-

ant st. Has left four sons and three daughters. She was a Larrabee of Lynn. Her husband died in 1790.

529. Dec. 12. Male child of Lydia, daughter of Daniel Cloutman. 2 years.

530. Dec. 28. News of the death of Capt. Elisha Harrington, drowned, 35 years. Married at 28 years. She a Burrill; her second husband. Three children left, one son. He from Weston. He was cast away on George's; crew were saved; were in a brig from Jamaica.

531. Dec. 28. News of the death of John, son of Johnson & Ruth Briggs. Fever, 19 years. The widow has six children left, three sons and three daughters. Left by Capt. John Fairfield at Havanna.

532. Dec. 28. Capt. Adam Wellman missing, lost at sea. 27 years. Married at 26 years. He married Nancy, the eldest daughter of widow Browne. No children. Son of Adam Wellman, who died abroad in 1786. They sailed for Ireland 10th Jan. from Salem, and on 5th of Feb. from New York.

533. Dec. 28. John Crandall, mate with Capt. W. Putnam, missing. 41 years. Married at 32 years. He married the eldest daughter of Nicholas Lane and had three children, one male. He was from Providence, R. I. Sailed 12th Feb. for Gibraltar.

534. Dec. 28. James Carroll, with Capt. Putnam, mariner, missing. 19 years. The only son of James Carroll, who married a Webb. Seven daughters left.

535. Dec. 28. John Cloutman, mariner, 2d mate with A. Wellman, missing, æt. 23 years. Son of Joseph; his mother a Becket. She has one son and three daughters left.

536. Dec. 28. Thomas Stephens, boy with Capt. A. Wellman, missing. 14 years. The widow has three daughters left. Her husband was lost in 1784.

[*To be continued.*]

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II.

Notice of the Perkins Arms in England, communicated by Aug. T. Perkins, ... 1
Record of deaths from gravestones in Rowley, including all before 1800, communicated by George B. Blodgette, . . 14
Memorial of John Clarke Lee, by Rev. E. B. Willson, . . 35
Copy of a fragment of an Account Book kept by Gibson Clough, communicated by William G. Barton, ... 63
Notes and extracts from the Records of the First Church of Salem, 1629–1736, communicated by James A. Emmerton, M. D., 70
Parish list of Deaths begun 1785; recorded by Rev. William Bentley, D. D., of the East Church, Salem, Mass. (continued), communicated by Ira J. Patch, ... 86

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XV.

PARTS III, IV, JULY, OCTOBER, 1878.

8281

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
MAR 27 1879
SMITHSONIAN DEPOSIT

SALEM:
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1879.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XV. JULY AND OCTOBER, 1878. NOS. 3, 4.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE COMMEMORATION, BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, OF THE FIFTH HALF-CENTURY OF THE LANDING OF GOV. JOHN ENDICOTT, IN SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1878.

INTRODUCTION.

AT the annual meeting of the Essex Institute, held Monday, May 21, 1877, a committee consisting of President Wheatland, Hon. James Kimball, W. P. Upham, Esq., and A. C. Goodell, Esq., were appointed to consider and report upon the propriety of celebrating the 250th anniversary of the "Landing of John Endicott," which would occur in September, 1878.

At a regular meeting, Monday, Oct. 1, 1877, the committee reported favorably, and in accordance therewith the following vote was adopted: —

Voted, That it is expedient for the Institute to take the initiative in the matter of the celebration, and that the Hon. W. C. Endicott be invited to deliver an oration on the occasion, and also that the committee be authorized to make the necessary arrangements.

The committee deemed it advisable, before proceeding further, to invite the coöperation of the city authorities, and accordingly conferred with the Mayor, who in his inaugural address, delivered on Monday, Jan. 7, of this year, alluded to this subject and recommended it to the favorable consideration of the council. On the 14th day of January that portion of his address was referred to a

special committee, who, after a conference with the committee of the Institute, reported, at a meeting of the council held on the 11th of the March following, an order appropriating $1,500.00. This report was referred to the finance committee, who, on the 25th of March, reported its adoption inexpedient.

The committee of the Institute, at the annual meeting, Monday, May 20, 1878, was authorized to enlarge its number, appoint sub-committees, and arrange plans for carrying out the celebration in an appropriate manner.

The committee, thus invested with full powers to act, after several meetings enlarged its number and arranged sub-committees, who, by the liberality of several friends, procured the necessary funds and were thereby enabled to perform their several duties. Of the manner in which these have been performed the reader can judge by the perusal of the following pages.

EXERCISES AT MECHANIC HALL.

Rev. ROBERT C. MILLS, D. D., Chaplain of the Day.
Mr. BENJAMIN J. LANG, Director of Music.

I

ORGAN VOLUNTARY.

II

READING OF SCRIPTURE.

Psalm 147, v. 1. Praise ye the Lord; for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

12. Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13. For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

20. He hath not dealt so with any nation; and as for his judgments they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm 44, v. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old:

2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand and

thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favor unto them.

8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name forever.

Deut. 32, v. 7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations; ask thy father and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

10. He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord alone did lead them, and there was no strange god with him.

Deut. 4, v. 32. For ask now of the days that are past which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him.

37. Because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38. To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

Deut. 26, v. 7. When we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labor, and our oppression,

8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9. And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

11. Thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

PSALM 148, v. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bless thy name forever and ever.

3. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

I KINGS 8, v. 56. Blessed be the Lord that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised; there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers, let him not leave us, nor forsake us;

58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments which he commanded our fathers.

PSALM 67, v. 1. God be merciful unto us and bless us, and cause his face to shine upon us;

2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3. Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

III

PRAYER.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.

IV

ORIGINAL HYMN.

BY REV. JONES VERY.

Though few, with noble purpose came
  Our fathers to this distant wild;
A Commonwealth they sought to frame,
  From country and from friends exiled.

Religious freedom here they sought,
  In their own land to them denied;
With courage and with faith they wrought,
  Nor monarch feared, nor prelate's pride.

That Commonwealth to power has grown;
Religious liberty is ours;
What now we reap, their hands have sown,
And changed the wild to garden bowers.

The trees they planted, year by year
Still yield their precious fruit and shade;
Fair Learning's gifts still flourish here,
And Law man's right has sacred made.

They from their labors long have ceased,
On the green hill-sides saintly rest;
Their sons, in wealth and power increased,
Have by their fathers' God been blest.

Their noble deeds our souls inspire;
Be ours their faith and courage still;
Keep pure the home, the altar's fire,
And thus their cherished hopes fulfill.

V

POEM.

BY REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.

VI

ORIGINAL ODE.

BY REV. STEPHEN P. HILL, D.D.

Hail to the days of yore!
When to this Western shore,
Our fathers came,—
And settled as their own
This land, so long unknown,
Where savage life alone
Had erst a name.

Wild as the winds at first,
That o'er these regions burst,
Those feathered forms,
So barbarous and so low,
To social life the foe,
Loomed, like the winter snow
Or cloud-cleft storms.

Long as these shores had stored
Their wealth, all unexplored,
Old time had slept
In silence o'er the soil,
Nor heard the hum of toil;
But all this teeming spoil
For us had kept.

For us our fathers bore
Their fortunes to this shore
From o'er the sea;
And we to-day appear
To hail their high career,
And sanctify their year
Of Jubilee!

This rock-bound shore, so lone,
But what a land unknown,
Before them lay!
Whose hills and lakes and streams
Within its vast extremes,
Beyond their brightest dreams,
Now feel their sway!

For us they laid in light
The germs of social right
And civil power;
Which, fostered by their care,
Such fine proportions bear,
And give their sons to share
The ample dower.

By small degrees it grew;
And better than they knew
Their work appears,
In beauty and renown
To distant ages down;
While glory yet shall crown
Its coming years!

Dear to our hearts be still
Each rock and vale and hill
Their feet have pressed;
And be it still our pride
To cherish with the tide
Of centuries, as they glide,
Their memory blessed.

Freedom and Faith enshrined
Within the heart and mind,
By Virtue wreathed;
Let these our cares engage
Thro' each succeeding age;
Our noblest heritage
By them bequeathed!

Upon his ancient staff
Two centuries and a half
In age to-day,
The State again appears,
Strong in the toil of years,
With treasures born of tears
And memories grey.

That parent pilgrim band,
Led by Jehovah's hand,
By this rude coast:
For fanes their faith foresaw,
Founded in sacred awe,
Of Liberty and Law:—
Our birthright boast!

Within this savage wild,
Where culture had not smiled
From earliest time,
They found a home; and here,
Mid prospects dark and drear,
Displayed their faith sincere
By deeds sublime!

And children in the flood
Of pure ancestral blood
Attend in train,
And follow as a flock,
A numerous, vigorous stock,
Whose energies unlock
The land and main!

Hail to the land we love;
So broad, and blest above
All others, now;
Whose wealth, in golden grain,
Adorns each spreading plain
And lines, with many a vein,
The mountain's brow!

Thy hand, Almighty One!
Thro' ancient annals run
Divinely right,
Still leads our later way
Like Israel's shielding sway
Of pillar'd cloud by day,
And fire by night!

Thy light, thy love, thy truth,
Alike in age and youth,
Shall lead us on;
Thro' error's darkling maze,
And foes of future days,
Till peace, o'er empire, sways
Its rule alone!

God of our fathers! Thou,
Who did'st the State endow
And mould so free;
By generations nursed,
Bid Faith, as at the first,
With growing volume burst
In praise to Thee!

VII

ORATION.

BY HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

VIII

HYMN.

"The breaking waves dashed high."—Mrs. Hemans.

RENDERED BY MRS. J. H. WEST.

IX

POEM.

BY WILLIAM W. STORY.

Read by Prof. J. W. Churchill.

X

THE ONE HUNDREDTH PSALM.

SUNG BY CHORUS AND AUDIENCE.

All people that on earth do dwell,
  Sing to the Lord with cheerful voice;
Him serve with mirth, his praise forth tell,
  Come ye before him and rejoice.

The Lord ye know is God indeed,
  Without our aid he did us make,
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
  And for his sheep he doth us take.

O enter then his gates with praise,
  Approach with joy his courts unto,
Praise, laud, and bless his name always,
  For it is seemly so to do.

For why? The Lord our God is good,
  His mercy is forever sure,
His truth at all times firmly stood,
  And shall from age to age endure.

XI

BENEDICTION.

BY REV. ROBERT C. MILLS, D.D.

EXERCISES AT HAMILTON HALL.

INCLUDING ADDRESSES AND CORRESPONDENCE.

After the exercises at the Mechanic Hall the members and subscribers with their invited guests assembled at Hamilton Hall on Chestnut street for a lunch and social entertainment.

The hall presented an exceedingly animated and interesting appearance, and everything was well arranged and conducted with good taste. An orchestra, under the direction of Mr. Jean Missud, was stationed in the gallery over the entrance to the hall, and entertained the company, at intervals, with excellent music. On the wall opposite to the entrance, behind the President of the Institute, was suspended a portrait of Gov. John Endicott, and on each side were fac-similes of the colonial flags of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and on the table beneath were deposited several interesting relics of the colonial period.

The tables were laid by Mr. Edward Cassell, the well known caterer, and were handsomely decorated with a choice display of flowers, arranged beautifully in large bouquets, and a small one at each plate, with a neatly designed *carte de menu*, a fitting memento of the celebration. The lunch embraced more than a score of dishes, substantial and elegant.

At 2.30 P. M. the PRESIDENT called the company to order and asked their attention while the Rev. R. C. MILLS, D.D., of Salem, invoked the divine blessing.

After an hour spent in festivity, the PRESIDENT commenced the intellectual exercises of the occasion with the following address:—

ADDRESS OF HENRY WHEATLAND.

Ladies and Gentlemen: Permit me to extend a cordial welcome to the friends who are with us this day, especially to those sons and daughters of Salem, who, after years of absence, come to revisit the scenes of their childhood and to unite in paying that homage and respect due to the memory of a common ancestry; also to the chief magistrate of this old commonwealth, to the representatives of sister societies and to all others who have honored us with their presence.

Let me briefly call your attention to some memorials of the colonial period which are displayed in this hall to-day. The two flags that are placed on each side of the portrait of Governor Endicott, that hangs on the wall in the rear, are fac-similes of two colonial flags, one of Connecticut in 1675 and the other of Massachusetts in 1683. On the table we have the original indenture under the signature of Lord Sheffield, Jan. 1, 1623, granted by the council of Plymouth in the county of Devon, England, for settling the northern part of Massachusetts Bay. Roger Conant was then the governor or commander. He arrived in Gloucester in 1624, and removed to Salem in 1626. This charter or indenture was superseded by the grant from the Council of Plymouth and the subsequent charter under which Gov. Endicott acted. The duplicate of this last charter, which was sent

over to Gov. Endicott in 1629, is on the table. These two valuable documents are deposited in Plummer Hall, one the property of the Essex Institute, the other of the Salem Athenæum. The original charter, which was brought over later by Gov. Winthrop, is in the State House in Boston. There is also the first book of records of the First Church in Salem, which commenced with the ministry of John Higginson who was settled in 1659, including a copy of the principal part of the records of the previous doings of the church from an old and much defaced volume. Also the Bible that was used by Dr. E. A. Holyoke. These are interesting memorials of the occasion.

Fifty years ago this day, in this hall, at the same hour of the day, were assembled the members of the Essex Historical Society with their invited guests—Governor Lincoln, Lieutenant-governor Thomas L. Winthrop, the Hon. Daniel Webster, the Hon. Edward Everett, Mayor Quincy of Boston, Professors Farrar and Ticknor of Harvard and others—to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem. Of this assembly, all, with few exceptions, have passed to the better land; four of the survivors are with us this day. The orator of the day was the Hon. Joseph Story,[1] one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States, an original member and the vice-president of the society. The president of the society, the venerable Dr. E. A. Holyoke,[2] whose centennial anniversary was appropriately observed by the medical profession of Boston and Salem on the thirteenth of the month preceding,—an event probably without a parallel in the annals of medicine,—presided. Dr. Holyoke was identified with the

[1] The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

literary societies of Salem for a period of nearly seventy years, from the organization of the old Social Library in 1760, and a large portion of the time held an official position. He was also an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, incorporated in 1780, and at one time its president. He was also the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society incorporated in 1781. To the earlier volumes of the publications of each of these societies he was a liberal contributor. His most important communication, which was printed after his decease, was a meteorological register kept with great care, commenced on the first of January, 1786, and continued with only a few omissions of a part of a day till the close of the year 1823: from that time continued in a less regular manner to the first of March, 1829, when the last record was made. On that day he was confined to his chamber by his last illness, and on the thirty-first day of that month he closed his life of usefulness and benevolence. We have in our library the day books which contain an accurate account of his professional practice. They comprise 123 volumes of ninety pages each, and on each page was the entry of thirty visits, making on the average twelve visits a day for seventy-five years. The first entry was in July 6, 1749; the last was February 16, 1829. During the last few years of his life the entries were very few.

The secretary of the society was the Hon. Joseph G. Waters,[3] whose death we have recently been called upon to deplore. He was secretary of the society for twenty-one years, till the union of that society with the Essex Institute in 1848. He will long be remembered for his deep interest in our literary and scientific institutions and for his versatile and extensive knowledge of English literature and history.

The society at that time, which might be called the Augustan period of Salem history, had many men of note and distinction; among them was one[4] who was a member of Washington's military family during the Revolutionary war, and afterwards a member of his cabinet and also that of the elder Adams. One[5] was a member of the cabinets of Madison and Monroe. Three[6] were, or had been, or have since been senators in Congress, and fifteen[7] representatives in Congress; one[8] justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts,[9] a judge of probate for Essex County,[10] and twenty members of the legal profession,[11] of whom we may enumerate Nathan Dane, Samuel Putnam, Ichabod Tucker, John Pickering, Joseph Story, Daniel A. White, Leverett Saltonstall, Benjamin Merrill, John G. King, Rufus Choate, and others. There were also members of the clerical[12] and medical[13] professions and merchants.[14] The writings of some in history, literature, science, law and jurisprudence were the highest authority. The brilliant eloquence of some would draw great crowds of attentive listeners not only at the bar, but at the forum and in the lecture room; and there were others, the sails of whose ships whitened distant seas, bringing to this port the products of every clime. At that time probably no society in the United States could exhibit upon its roll a greater number of men of influence in the various walks of life.

In determining the time for this commemoration it was deemed meet and proper that the same day be selected which our predecessors, fifty years ago, appointed, not wishing to discredit their judgment as to which day of the present new style corresponds with the calendar day of 1628, nor to express an opinion on a subject that has agitated so much the minds of scholars and historical stu-

dents. It is well to be correct in matters of history, but practically it is of little consequence whether we celebrate the sixteenth or the eighteenth, provided that the spirit of the occasion is observed. "The letter killeth, the spirit maketh alive." We are humble workers endeavoring to build up a superstructure worthy to be placed upon the foundation which the predecessors of this society in their wisdom so wisely laid, and to carry forward, to the extent of our means and feeble abilities, the work which they would wish to have done. In order that this may be a suitable and enduring monument to their memory, we need the aid and coöperation of all; not only of those who reside among us, but of those born on our soil, educated at our schools, and who received here that first impulse in life that has enabled them to assume positions of trust and honor in the places of their adoption. I thank you for your kind attention. Before taking my seat, allow me to introduce to you the Rev. Edwin C. Bolles, who has kindly consented to assist on this occasion. [Applause.]

REMARKS OF THE REV. E. C BOLLES, PH.D.

Ladies and Gentlemen: In accepting the honorable position of toast master on this occasion, I understand, of course, that my duties are simply to indicate the way in which others are to walk; but I am also reminded of the many interests which are represented here, the many memories which must be recalled, the many voices which you will all desire to hear. And because we have begun our services at so late an hour, the numerous letters from distinguished sons of Salem, or those who have been invited to our commemoration, will not be read at the table, but will be printed in the published and official report of these proceedings.

There is one sentiment that must lead all the rest, and great is our regret that no personal response can be made to it. Those who laid the foundations of the new colonies upon these western shores, we are wont to say, "builded better than they knew." At any rate, they could not understand how vast the building was to be for which they laid the foundations. They could not understand that so vast an union, so imperial a commonwealth, so huge a population, would remember them so many years after they had passed to rest, as their fathers — their fathers and the founders of their best institutions. Permit me to give you, first of all: "The President of the United States." [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

National Anthem, "Star Spangled Banner."

INTRODUCING GOVERNOR RICE.

We cannot be too thankful that this Anniversary comes to us in the time of peace, and that, as we celebrate the foundation of our state, we can say with pride that not one jewel has been lost from the diadem of the Republic. And if there be any one of the brilliants which we most prize and cherish, it must be that very commonwealth whose faint beginnings we celebrate to-day. I give you, therefore, as our next toast: "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts," and I call upon His Excellency, Governor Alexander H. Rice, to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR RICE.

Mr. President and Ladies and Gentlemen: I should hardly meet the demands of this notable occasion, if I

failed to say a few words in response to the sentiment which has been so kindly introduced; and I should do equal violence to my own sense of propriety, if I were to enter upon any extended remarks which would postpone, even for a few moments, the eloquent utterances of those guests who are present from other cities and states and from foreign climes, and for whose voices I know you are already in waiting expectation. The orator of the day, honorable and honored alike in his name, his character, and his lineage, carried us by easy steps backward through the vista of two hundred and fifty years, and invited us to look upon the germs of the great and noble commonwealth which is our pride to-day, and upon a condition of social and political society of wonderful simplicity, of sterling integrity, of dauntless courage, and of religious fervor, well worthy to be the seed corn of the glorious and honorable outcome which it is our heritage to enjoy. I am not among those, who, while paying the warmest possible tribute of admiration to the founders of the commonwealth and of the nation, partake to any very large degree in the apprehension that American character and manhood have largely deteriorated from the early times. [Applause.] We have to-day, I think, as bright and noble examples of all that is honorable and just and great in human character and achievement, as we have had in any period of our history, state or national; and I think there are unmistakable indications that, should any exigency arise calling for the re-assertion of those principles and acts which have always been representative of the manhood and character of Massachusetts, our citizens, one and all, forgetful of private interests and personal considerations, would throw themselves into the breach to save the honor and welfare of the commonwealth. [Applause.] It would indeed be interesting to take up the thread of history where the orator left

it and to follow it down during the remaining two hundred years. How marvellous has been the expansion of knowledge! How great the discoveries and revelations of science! How manifold the arts in all their kinds and appliances! How great the advance of society; how purified is religious thought; how elevated is the plain upon which all civilized nations stand to-day! How vast our resources, how great our opportunities! But I must omit all this and can only bring to you the hearty and cordial salutations of the commonwealth, in this ancient city towards which I look to-day with a new and inspiring devotion and gratitude. And I am sure that when the proceedings of this day shall be read throughout our borders, the sons and daughters of Massachusetts will turn to Salem with grateful memories and invocations, and heartily desire that "peace may indeed be within her walls and prosperity within her palaces;" that the bright sunlight of joy and happiness may be in your homes and your households; and their highest and best emulation will be a generous rivalry with you to sustain what we claim as our common inheritance of privilege and of honor. [Loud applause.]

INTRODUCING MAYOR OLIVER, OF SALEM.

The old and the new meet together in this celebration: for although Salem is an old settlement or colony, it is, comparatively speaking, a new city. If I mistake not, the municipal seal puts two hundred years between the founding and the act which gave it the character of a city. I have no doubt that many present in this hall can remember that act of 1836 by which Perley Putnam, who had been at the head of the selectmen of the town, passed

over the keys officially to Leverett Saltonstall, the first Mayor of Salem. At any rate, I give you as the next sentiment, "The City of Salem," and I call upon His Honor, Mayor Oliver, to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF MAYOR HENRY K. OLIVER.

Mr. President: Certain reminiscences, which just now spring to memory, of days and events long past away, when you and I stood in a different relation to one another, suggest the thought that with the sense of ordinary duty in calling upon me as Mayor to respond to the sentiment alluding to our goodly city, there may, just possibly, mingle a little bit of pardonable sympathy with the schoolboy, who, when not unreasonably nor unseasonably chastised for misdemeanor, vowed that, if he grew to manhood, he would have his revenge on his master,—a not uncommon vow among frisky younglings at school such as, when I was in harness as teacher, you were, as were sundry other oldsters whom I see hereabouts. And, doubtless, neither have you, nor have these other now antique venerables of this assembly forgotten, that in the ancient days when you and they were the rollicking boys, —the peg-toppers, the March-marblers, the kite-flyers, the general mischief-making manikins of the town,

> "Creeping, like snails, unwillingly to school—"

And I was he

> "On whom you gazed and still the wonder grew,
> That one small head could carry all he knew.
> And you oft laughed with counterfeited glee,
> At all his jokes, for many a joke had he—"

that in these remote times of "sixty years since," as Scott called his early novel of Waverley, yourself and these

others might have felt, at my hands and in your hands, something of the chastening rod; and under its smart have then vowed the vow of future revenge. And I argue that, not unlikely, you may therefore have welcomed this chance, however late, and consigned me to this punishment of post-prandial exposure of speech. Yet I was not much, you know, in the forceful way, and you could hardly say with Horace, alluding to old flogging Orbilius, the Roman schoolmaster,

> ——"Memini quæ plagosum mihi parvo
> Orbilium dictare."——
>
> Recalling what, when but a little chap,
> The master taught me with a stinging rap.

However that may be, I do not propose to permit you a long enjoyment of this vengeance, nor to detain this goodly company by any superfluous muchness of speech from the more toothsome intellectual condiments that I am sure are waiting to gratify their expectant appetites.

And speaking of school and schoolboys,—which last we all glory that we once were,—it will not be out of place to indulge in an excusable vaunting of the influence of Salem's early and continuous efforts at securing those means which best insure best citizenship,—and those means are the wise education of her children. Upon this duty, the more wise duty than any and all others, she entered at her earliest epoch, founding here a free Latin School clear back in the remote year of 1637,—two hundred and forty years ago, and sending a scholar, Sir George Downing, to the class first graduated at Harvard College, in 1642. And all along the years that have since elapsed, she has zealously cared for the mental and moral training of her children, preparing them for the ordinary work of the business of life, as well as continuing a full representation at our various collegiate institutions. In my own time at

Harvard—class of 1818—there were upwards of thirty students from Salem in the several classes of that College. And without interruption, she has constantly and amply provided, at the general expense, abundant and varied educational means, expending therefor one quarter part of her annual revenue, her own sense of justice, as well as her own sense of true policy, urging her in this most wise direction. I know that it is proverbially said, "Let another praise thee and not thine own mouth," and, on ordinary occasions, it is both discreet and modest to heed the counsel. But we, her children, are here to-day on our mother's natal day, and are reviewing the methods and the means by which, during her long parentage, she has reared us and prepared us to act our several parts as men and as citizens. We are, in fact, acting the part assigned to us in the second party—the "another" that is to act in the matter of praise, and it is our lips that praise her, and not hers that praise herself. And in retrospect of her whole history, pardoning the errors of certain periods of that history,—which errors were the legitimate outgrowth of the hard-hearted logic of her religious creed, —errors these of the general world and not hers alone,— and charitably ignoring the less liberal influences that hedged in some of her doings, the strongest reasons, aided by a justifiable pride, impel us to be outspoken in honoring her with our most grateful homage of heart and of lip. I certainly can, without partiality, join in this homage, being but an adopted child, Beverly-born and Boston-bred, a descendant, in direct line, of Ruling Elder Thomas Oliver, an immigrant thither of 1632—who was so popular with his townsmen that when, by their vote, their "horses were no longer to be pastured on the Common," they made his beast the sole exception. I can, with smallest fear of contradiction, say—that the most

eminent position Salem has occupied in history, in commerce, in literature, in noticeable local events, in her long and brilliant array of men of deserved renown, in her widely known name, and in the true nobility of her record, justifies all the pride of her people, and entitles her to highest rank among the cities of the land. So then,

> "Salve, magna parens! ———
> Magna virum:—tibi res antiquæ laudis et artis
> Ingredior."
>
> Great parent, hail!
> Great in thy breed of noble men;
> To speak thy praise, I wield my pen
> And thy renown record.

So, too, may I apply what the same great poet, from whom I quote, sings elsewhere:

> ——"Vivos ducent de marmore vultus;
> Orabunt causas melius, cœlique meatus
> Describent radio, et surgentia sidera dicent."——
> "Quique sui memores alios fecere merendo."
>
> Some from dead marble living forms create;
> Some at the courts the cause of right debate—
> Some with the wand mark out the planets' race,
> And some the rising stars prophetic trace—
> See the long line of worthies, all our own,
> Who by desert won praise and high renown.

How fitting the application of these words to our younger Story and our Lander; to the multitude of our distinguished statesmen and lawyers, our elder Story and our Choate—to our Bowditch and our Peirce! and to the long line of our illustrious citizens, whose good name their own good and pure lives transmitted to us. May we, by our continuous effort in imitating, transmit our names to those who shall hereafter judge us by the high standard of our forefathers!

INTRODUCING THE HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

History has been called a mirror in which we see the living, moving forms of the past, though like an imperfect mirror it may give a blurred or a distorted reflection. All honor is therefore to be paid to those who make the mirror of history clear. And that work is done better, perhaps, by no organizations in the world than by the Historical Societies which in local departments or neighboring fields revive our knowledge of the by-gone world, republish or restate the oracles of the past, or discover, it may be buried under the dust of centuries, precious memorials of those who have gone before. I give you therefore as our next sentiment, "The Historical Societies of the United States—fellow laborers in the work of gathering up the relics of the past."

I shall call upon two gentlemen to reply to this sentiment, and I first remember the oldest historical society of the country—our own Massachusetts Historical Society—in whose name the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, its President, will reply. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

I thank you, Dr. Wheatland, Ladies and Gentlemen, for so friendly and flattering a reception. I was greatly honored and obliged by the early summons which was served upon me by the Essex Institute to be present here on this occasion. But their Committee will bear me witness that in accepting it, as I did at sight, I expressly declined to be responsible for any formal address. I came to hear others; and especially to listen to the worthy and distinguished descendant of him whose arrival here, two

hundred and fifty years ago, you are so fitly commemorating to-day.

But I cannot find it in my heart to be wholly silent. And let me say at once, Mr. President, that this is not the first time I have participated in celebrating the settlement of Salem under the lead of John Endicott. I cannot forget that I was here fifty years ago to-day. It was my well-remembered privilege to accompany my honored father, who came, as Lieutenant Governor of the State, to unite in representing Massachusetts on that two-hundredth anniversary of its small beginnings. There were no railroads in 1828, and we drove down together from Boston that morning, and drove back again at night, having retired early from the dinner table to allow time for getting home before dark.

I was thus in the way of hearing the eloquent oration of Judge Story, in company with Webster, and Everett, and Quincy, and the other illustrious guests of that occasion, and of being in close proximity to the venerable Dr. Holyoke, who had already completed the hundredth year of his age. I recall him at this moment, as I saw him, coming out of his own door, with an unfaltering step, to join the procession on its march to the Hall. And here, in his own handwriting, is the very toast which he gave at that dinner,—a precious autograph presented to our old Historical Society by our associate Mr. Waterston, and which, by the favor of Dr. Deane, I am able to exhibit at this festival.

Here it is, with the autograph verification of Judge Story beneath it,—and my distinguished friend next to me, the Dean of Westminster, will bear witness, while I read it, to the clearness and firmness of the writing:—"*The Memory of our Pilgrim Forefathers*, who first landed on this spot on the 6th of September, 1628 (just

two centuries ago this day), who forsook their native country and all they held dear that they might enjoy the liberty of worshipping the God of their fathers, agreeably to the dictates of their consciences."

The Dean, in his admirable "Historical Memorials" of the world-renowned Abbey over which he presides, has made special record of the "Monuments of Longevity," including, of course, "the gravestone of the olde, olde, very olde man," Thomas Parr, "the patriarch of the seventeenth century," who is said to have lived to the age of 152.[2] But I doubt whether Thomas Parr, or anybody else of later date, could have executed a piece of penmanship as fair and steady as this, after the authenticated completion of his hundredth year.

And now, Mr. President, I could hardly have excused myself, had I failed to come here again to-day,— not merely to revive the pleasant associations of 1828, but to manifest in maturer years my sense of the intrinsic interest of the occasion. My coming to your two hundredth celebration was only and altogether an act of filial duty. I was then a mere law student, just out of college. I come now to your two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, after a half century of observation and experience, as a recognition, both official and personal, of its significance and importance. I say official, for I certainly could not have reconciled it with my duty, as President of that old Massachusetts Historical Society of 1790, which you have just toasted, to absent myself from an occasion which carries us back so close to the very cradle of our commonwealth. And I say personal,—because I should have felt myself disloyal to the memory of my venerated New

---

[2] Memorials of Westminster Abbey, by Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D. Fourth edition, p. 327.

England progenitor, had I not been here, as his representative, to bear testimony to one, who hastened on board the "Arbella" to welcome him, on his own arrival with the Charter, in this same "Haven of Comfort," less than two years afterwards, and who so kindly refreshed him and his assistants, as he was careful to record in his journal at the time, "with good venison pasty and good beer"; — a bill of fare which might well make some of our mouths water at this moment.

Nor could I have been held guiltless by any of you, if, by my own delinquency, the name and blood of Governor Winthrop had been missing from the representative group of the old Fathers of Massachusetts, which lends so signal a lustre, and so peculiar an historical interest, to this scene and its surroundings. Conants, and Cradocks, and Endicotts, and Higginsons, and Dudleys, and Saltonstalls, —not one of them, I believe, is without a lineal descendant here, to do honor to his memory! Well may the words of the Psalmist of the old original Salem come back to us with new force: "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children:—The children of Thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before Thee."

But this day, Mr. President, belongs peculiarly and pre-eminently to old Naumkeag and to John Endicott. We are not here to discuss historical conundrums,—if there be any still unsolved, after the exhaustive, judicial analysis which was made by your accomplished orator this morning,—but we are here to recognize and commemorate historical facts. I rejoice to remember that Endicott and Winthrop were always friends. No question of priority or precedence, titular or real, was ever heard of in their day. They understood perfectly the respective parts they were called on to play in founding Massachusetts, and they performed those parts with entire

harmony and concord. It was my good fortune, not many years ago, to bring out from my old family papers more than twenty original letters from Endicott to Winthrop, —twice as many as had before been known to exist,— which had most happily been preserved for two centuries and a quarter, and which make up a large part of the best illustration of his character and career. They are all printed in our "Historical Collections," and they all bear witness to the confidence, friendship, and affection, which the two old Governors entertained for each other, and which nothing ever interrupted or disturbed.

Endicott lived fifteen or sixteen years longer than Winthrop, and during the latter part of his life was associated with troubles and responsibilities from which we all might wish that he had been spared. He was a man of impulsive and impetuous temper, and sometimes too summary and severe in his views and acts. But no mild or weak nature could have contended with the wilderness trials he was called to encounter. As Palfrey well says, in his excellent "History of New England:" "His honesty, frankness, fearlessness, and generous public spirit had won their proper guerdon in the general esteem." Or we may adopt the words with which Bancroft introduces him into his brilliant "History of the United States:" "A man of dauntless courage, and that cheerfulness which accompanies courage; benevolent, though austere; firm, though choleric; of a rugged nature, which his stern principles of non-conformity had not served to mellow,—he was selected as a fit instrument to begin this wilderness work."

As the founder of this oldest town of Massachusetts proper, whose annals contain the story of so much of early commercial enterprise and so much of literary and scientific celebrity,—including such eminent names as Gray and Peabody and Derby, and Silsbee and Pickman

and Pickering and Putnam, and Saltonstall and Bentley and Bowditch and Story, and Peirce and Prescott and Hawthorne,— his own name could never be forgotten. While, as the Governor of the pioneer Plantation which preceded the transfer of the whole Massachusetts Government from Old England to New England,—without either predecessor or successor in the precise post which he was called on to fill from 1628 to 1630,[3]—he must always hold a unique place in Massachusetts history. Nor will it ever be forgotten, that, when he died, in 1665, he had served the Colony in various relations, including the very highest, longer than any other one of the Massachusetts Fathers.

All honor, then, to the memory of John Endicott, and may he never want a distinguished and eloquent descendant, like my friend to whom we have listened this morning, to illustrate his name and impersonate his virtues!

May I be pardoned, Mr. President, for trespassing a moment longer on the indulgence of the company, while I give one more reason for my unwillingness to plead either avocations, distance, or age, for not being here on this anniversary? There seems to be a disposition, in some quarters, to deal disparagingly, and even despitefully, with some of the Puritan Fathers of Massachusetts. There is a manifest eagerness to magnify their errors of judgment and to exaggerate their faults of character or conduct. Men find it easier to repent of the offences of their forefathers, than of their own offences. I trust that we of Massachusetts may be betrayed into no recriminations. We can never exhibit any thing but respect for the chivalrous planters of the Old Dominion; or for the brave Dutchmen of New Netherlands; or for the pure-

[3] See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Vol. I, pp. 342–352, Vol. II, pp. 23–32.

hearted Quakers of Pennsylvania or New Jersey; or for that grand impersonation of Soul-Freedom which our sister Rhode Island recognizes in her illustrious founder. And, certainly, we can entertain nothing but the profoundest admiration and reverence for the Pilgrims of Plymouth Colony,—so long independent of our own commonwealth. But all this is consistent with holding, as we of Salem and Boston all do hold, I trust and I believe, at this hour, that the fathers and founders of Massachusetts proper are to be accounted as second to none of them, either in themselves, or in the institutions which they established. We are not called on to defend their bigotry or superstitions. We may deplore their occasional eccentricities and extravagancies. But no other characters than theirs could have made New England what it is. Indeed, the prosperity and freedom which our whole land has enjoyed for a century past have had no earthly source of greater influence and efficacy than what is called the Puritanism of the Massachusetts Fathers.

I have no serious fear for the future welfare and glory of our country. Out of all the crime, and corruption, and political chaos, which are appalling us at this moment, light and virtue and order will reappear again,—even as the dense and protracted fogs which darkened the whole North last week have broken away into the glorious sunshine of this day; or as the terrible fever which is at this moment desolating the whole South, exciting all our sympathies and receiving all our succors, will soon, by the blessing of God, be followed by renewed health and happiness. New England may never, perhaps, recover her lost ascendency. But her power has passed to those in the Great West who do not forget the old hives from which they swarmed, and who will not wholly renounce the memories or the principles of their Puritan ancestry.

Let me once more thank the Essex Institute for the privilege of taking part in this interesting festival, and assure them of the best wishes of the old Massachusetts Historical Society, over which I have the honor to preside, for their continued prosperity and welfare.

INTRODUCING THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

I desire the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, the President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and well-known also as the constant friend and patron of rural improvement, to add his word in response to this toast. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

Mr. President: I thank you for remembering me in connection with the New England Historic Genealogical Society, whose mission, like that of your own Society, is to gather up, preserve and perpetuate, all that may be known in regard to the history and genealogy of our New England people. Most heartily do I rejoice that I am able to be present and to participate in the privileges and pleasures of the occasion.

Nothing could be more appropriate than the observance of this anniversary. If, as we read in the good book, we should hallow the fiftieth year, how much more should we remember the 250th year; the fifth jubilee of the landing of our Puritan Fathers on these shores — an event, as the orator has stated, which must ever be regarded as of momentous character, not only in the history of our own New England, but, may I not add, in the history of our country and the world.

The same heavens spread their magic arch of glittering

beauty over us—the same old ocean rolls its briny billows at our feet, as when they landed here, but in almost everything else how changed the scene! The red man has vanished like the will o' the wisp—the dark forest has fallen beneath the pioneer's axe, the stubborn soil has opened its bosom to the ploughman's share, and the iron track has opened a highway across our continent, from sea to sea. Populous cities, thriving towns and villages have sprung up as by enchantment; civil, literary, scientific and benevolent institutions have been scattered on our land like gems from the skies, and to-day a population of forty-five millions of souls are rejoicing in the benefits and blessings of the most free, independent and prosperous nation on earth.

But this is not, my friends, the result of chance. No, no, it is a part of that great plan of Divine Providence which has for its object the elevation of our nation to a higher and nobler scale of civilization, and in which our own New England was to perform a most important part. How important then the record of everything which may pertain to history and progress of our beloved land. To this end our Historical and Genealogical Societies have been established, and the Society over which you, Mr. President, so ably and gracefully preside, has done noble work.

How astonishing the progress of art, science, and civilization in our own day! How grand the discoveries, inventions and genius of our own New England men. We have alluded to this before, but we delight to speak of it again, that it may be perpetuated in our history through all coming time.

"Thus should we tell it to our sons
And they again to theirs.
That generations yet unborn
May teach it to their heirs."

Listen again for a moment to this wonderful story?

Who was it that brought the lightning from the fiery cloud and held it safely in his hand? Who taught it to speak all the languages of earth and sent it with messages around the globe? Who was it that laid the mystic wire dry shod from continent to continent in the almost fathomless abyss of the mighty deep? Who was it that brought the heaven-born messenger, lethean sleep, to assuage human suffering and blot from the memory the cruel operations of the surgeon's knife? Who planted the first free school on this continent, if not the first free school in this world? Whose sign manual appears at the head of the signers of the immortal Declaration of American Independence? Who were the men, more than any others, by whose bold adventure and wonderful despatch, the iron track was laid across our continent, opening a highway for the nations of the world? Were not these all New England men? Aye, they were Massachusetts men. And who was it that was honored at his death by special funeral rites in Westminster Abbey, under the direction of the Very Reverend Dean who sits by your side [applause], who but your own George Peabody, son of Salem, whose remains were by order of Her Majesty, the Queen of England, sent hither under royal convoy of ships in token of his benefactions to mankind? And who was it that pronounced the affectionate, eloquent, and truthful elogium over these remains of his beloved friend, in yonder field of peace; who but our own cherished Winthrop, who honors this occasion with his presence.

But time would fail me, were I to speak in detail of the benign influence of New England genius and New England examples. Suffice it to say, that in all which relates to the elevation and welfare of the human race she has always stood boldly forth as a pioneer in the march of progress and of principle.

I thank you Mr. President, for your kind allusion to me, in connection with the great industrial interest of our land. You do me no more than justice when you say that I am a friend to rural improvements, for, Sir, I cannot remember the time when I did not love the cultivation of the soil, and the culture of fruits and flowers. It is the instinct of my nature, and I have ever felt that I had a mission to perform in this line of duty. I have therefore devoted all the time I could abstract from other cares to the promotion of these objects. I have lived to see great improvements in the agriculture and horticulture of our country, and to them Essex County has been a large contributor. From the earliest history of New England, Essex County has been celebrated for the promotion of these interests. Here in Salem was planted by Gov. Endicott, the first nursery of which we have any account in our country. For we find in 1648, he sold 500 apple trees to William Trask, for which he received 250 acres of land. Here also, was invented the first mowing machine in our land of which we have any account, a patent having been granted by the colonial government to one Joseph Jencks, in 1655, for the "more speedy cutting of grasses." Here, in your own Salem, was planted the first pomological garden in New England, for the identification of fruits, by Robert Manning, fifty-five years ago, in which he had nearly 2000 varieties of trees, and under whose personal inspection were tested many hundred kinds of fruits—and whose son, still with us, is pursuing the same important investigations. Here, too, were early introduced, by your merchants and ship-owners, many of the finest fruits which we now possess—and among which came, seventy-six years ago, that useful and almost indispensable tomato, now so universally cultivated.

Your Essex Agricultural Society, now in its sixtieth

year, has always stood in the front rank of all similar associations. Its first president was Timothy Pickering, who was also the first secretary of the first permanent agricultural society on this continent. Here, also, in Salem, were the homes of Joseph Peabody, Leverett Saltonstall (whose worthy son sits by my side), and many other corporators of the Essex Society. Here, in Essex County, on a later day, were the homes of Derby, Colman, Newell, Proctor, Cabot, Allen, Ives, Hoffman, the Putnams, and Allen W. Dodge, so recently taken from us, and other leaders in agricultural and horticultural progress. Here are now the farms of George B. Loring, President of the New England Agricultural Society, of Ben Perley Poore, for many years Secretary of the United States Agricultural Society, of Benjamin P. Ware, President of the Essex Agricultural Society, of Dr. J. R. Nichols, the eminent agricultural chemist, and last, not least, the 1800 acres of farms of my good friend, Gen. Wm. Sutton. Nor let it be forgotten, that here in Essex County was the birth-place of Charles Louis Flint, for twenty-five years the Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture.

Nor would I fail to express my gratitude to my good friends of Essex County who have stood by me for twenty-five years in all my efforts to advance the cause of Agricultural education—efforts which have culminated in the establishment of our Agricultural College—a college which has already graduated 150 scholars, and whose freshman class this year, numbers more than ninety students, and whose President, W. S. Clark, Ph.D., has by the order of the Government of Japan, planted the first agricultural college in those far off isles, and installed over it a president, and three professors, all of whom are graduates of the Massachusetts Agricultural College.

For the wonderful progress in agriculture and horticulture which we have witnessed in our day, we are mainly indebted to those public spirited gentlemen who have founded societies for the promotion of their interests, and to which Essex County has contributed largely. It is not a hundred years since the first permanent agricultural Society was founded upon this continent. It is not quite fifty years since the Massachusetts Horticultural Society was formed, the great leader in horticultural science; now, these and similar institutions are counted by thousands. It is only thirty years since the American Pomological Society was formed, whose first and last President, through a merciful Providence, stands before you to-day — a society whose catalogue embraces lists of fruits for fifty states, territories, and districts of the continent, and at whose quarter centennial in Boston, the far off state of Nebraska, headed by her governor, carried off the Wilder medal for the best collections of fruit. But, marvellous as our progress has been, it is but the dawn of that glorious day when all our lands susceptible of fruit culture, shall be brought into use.

What would Gov. Endicott have thought when planting his pear tree in yonder field, if he could have foreseen that his example would have been multiplied into thousands of orchards; that orchards of ten thousand trees of a single kind would be planted; that gardens in the vicinity of Boston would possess eight hundred varieties of the pear; that the apple would be so extensively cultivated, that three counties in the state of New York would annually provide more than a million barrels of apples, or that the exports of this fruit to the old world would amount to 400,000 barrels annually; that the peach crop from the peninsula of Delaware and Maryland alone, would exceed five millions of bushels a year; that the culture of the grape would be extended to the Pacific

coast; and the annual product of the vine, beyond the immense consumption of fruit for the table, would produce fifteen millions gallons of wine; or that the product of our fruit crops annually, would amount to $140,000,000, or nearly half the average value of our annual wheat crops.

I thank you, Mr. President, for your kind recognition of my efforts to advance the interests of terraculture in our land. But my work will soon be done. I have passed the summit of the hill of life, have descended almost to the valley below. Soon I shall be resting in the bosom of mother earth; but if, as you intimate in your sentiment, I have done anything to advance the great industrial interests of the world—anything which shall live when I have passed away—I shall be content, feeling that I have not lived in vain.

Mr. President, I thank you for the privilege of being present on this most interesting occasion; I rejoice with you, that we are favored to-day by the presence of His Excellency, Gov. Rice, and of our cherished friends, Winthrop and Endicott, lineal descendants of the worthy men whose deeds are this day commemorated; and especially do we all rejoice, that we are honored by the presence of the Very Reverend Dean of Westminster, the illustrious guest from our father land. [Applause.] May your Society go on prospering in the future as in the past, and may your own valuable life and services be prolonged for many years an honor to your institution, and a benefaction to our country.

INTRODUCING THE REV. DEAN STANLEY.

It may not be known to those who are at the other tables in the hall, that a dish of pears from the veritable

Endicott pear tree has been placed before the President at the head of this table, and that Colonel Wilder's pomological instincts led him to identify them even from his seat some distance away. They are not exactly edible, these pears, as yet; but indeed you know it was one of the Puritan peculiarities to take a long time to have its soft side brought out.

But we must not speak to-day, of all this history as though it began with the landing of Endicott or the founding of any of the colonies in this western world. American history is not like one of those plants in botany, whose root abruptly terminates, bitten off, as the common mind would say; for the roots of our American history strike down through all this anniversary and into the soil of a land across the sea. And to those of us who have had even the briefest look upon that land, it has given especial pleasure to visit Westminster Abbey, where those great men, who belong just as much to us as they do to our English brethren, lie in their places of honor, and where the earth, consecrated in the name of religion at first, has become doubly, trebly, nay, an hundred and a thousand fold consecrated since that time by the wisdom and genius of those whose mortal tabernacles have been laid to rest within it. You will permit me, therefore, to give as the next sentiment: "Our Old Home." And when I call upon our honored guest to respond to this sentiment, I might name him by any one of his many titles to distinction. I might speak at length of his service to letters and the church, the cause of humanity and the interests of civilization everywhere. But I call him by this one name, the name which is a household word in the homes and churches of America, and I introduce to you Dean Stanley of Westminster. [Great applause.]

RESPONSE OF DEAN STANLEY.

Mr. President: You are aware that I have been but two days on this side of the Atlantic. I came to this country not to speak but to hear, not to teach but to learn, therefore you will not expect me, even if there were not more potent reasons, to address you at present at any great length. But, after the kind way in which you have proposed my health, after the kind reception with which I have been met, after the tribute which I feel is given, in my humble person, to my own country, I cannot but say a few words to express the deep gratification which I have had at being present, under the kind protection of my ancient friend, Mr. Winthrop, and my new friend, the governor of Massachusetts [applause], on this auspicious occasion. You propose your old homes, our old homes. It has often struck me that I should almost have wished to have been born on this side of the Atlantic, as a citizen of the United States, in order to have felt the pleasure which I have seen again and again in the faces of Americans as they have witnessed their old homes on the other side of the ocean. It has been my constant pleasure to receive them in that oldest of all the old homes, whether of Old England or of New England, Westminster Abbey. It is a pleasure to me to think that, besides those common recollections of the great orators and poets and statesmen of the English-speaking race, those who cross from this side of the Atlantic may even find something in that old home which may remind them of their new homes here. You may see on the walls of Westminster Abbey a tablet, placed in that church by the state of Massachusetts itself, in that dubious period over which the eloquent orator of to-day passed with so tender and delicate a step. And you will see the grave which has been already alluded to, of the

munificent benefactor of the poor of London; the temporary grave, in which his remains were deposited amidst the mourning of the whole people of London within our walls. You will even see in a corner there, most sacred of memory, Boston harbor depicted with the sun setting behind the western world. All these things, when any of you come to Westminster Abbey, will, I trust, make you feel that you are at home, even in an American sense, within those old familiar walls.

But I cannot but feel that as there is this pleasure which Americans must feel in visiting their old home on the eastern side of the ocean, so there is a pleasure, if not reaching back so far, yet still of the same kind, with which an Englishman, after long waiting, after long desiring, visits for the first time the shores of this new home of his old race. You can hardly imagine, I think, the intense curiosity with which, as he enters Boston harbor, he sees the natural features opening upon his view of which he has so long read in books, and has pointed out to him name after name familiar in his own country. And when I come to this celebration, cold and hard must be the heart of that Englishman who would not feel drawn to a place hallowed by the recollection of those Puritan fathers whose ancestors were as valuable an element in our society as they can have been in yours. And I, speaking for myself, long, long before I had formed the design of coming to America, certainly before I had any expectation of being present on such an occasion as this, had been drawn to the city of Salem by the recollection that it was the birthplace of one whom I call my friend, the gifted sculptor, whose vigorous and vivid poem we all heard with so much pleasure to-day [applause], and also by the genius ranking amongst the first place of the genius of this century, the genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne. [Applause.]

And listening to all the marvellous strains of interest which have gone through the speeches of this day, one of the thoughts which strikes me most forcibly is that I am carried back from these shores to my own country 250 years ago. I doubt whether there is any audience in England which could be equally impressed by any event that had taken place in England 250 years ago [applause] with the feeling both toward the mother country and towards this country, and towards the society of their own country which I have seen throughout the proceedings of to-day. The foundation of Salem is indeed an event which binds together our old and our new homes, and if there is a mixture of light and shade in the recollections which crowd upon us, it is one of those reflections which fill the mind with that double feeling so important for the hopeful view of the future destinies of our race. If in Salem we stand on the grave of some extinct beliefs, extinct and vanished away, as we trust, forever, so in Salem we cannot, Englishman and American alike, but look forward to that distant future, the future not only of the eastern states, but of those far western states of which several speakers have spoken, and of those far distant ages in which we cannot forecast with any certainty the destinies either of Europe or Asia, but in which we still hope that, judging by the past, our own English race may still, under the providence of God, effect new works and fulfil more hopes for the human race, such as, perhaps, at present we hardly dare think of. 'Tis not too late to seek a newer world. [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"God save the Queen."

LETTER FROM CHIEF JUSTICE GRAY.

A letter has been received from the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of our Commonwealth, which I will read.

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 9, 1878.

My dear Sir:

The associate justices of the Supreme Judicial Court, except Mr. Justice Endicott, request me to say, in their behalf as well as in my own, that to our great regret our official engagements at the terms of court established by law constrain us to decline the cordial invitation of the Essex Institute to be present at the commemoration of two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem; and that we are therefore obliged to leave it to the descendant of the first lawgiver of the Massachusetts Colony to represent the court upon this occasion.

Respectfully and truly yours,

HORACE GRAY.

INTRODUCING THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

I give you, therefore, as the next toast, "The Supreme Court of Massachusetts," and I follow it with another which is itself suggested by the terms of the Chief Justice's letter. I am impressed with one thing especially as I stand before you in this hall: the number of interests which are here represented and summed up in individuals. By that, I mean, that there are so many here who are attached by more than a single golden link to the memories and traditions which we revive or honor to-day. And

of all such gentlemen, citizens of Salem, or bearers of its illustrious names, I think that one may, in particular, be mentioned here. I might speak of him as occupying an honored place upon the supreme bench of our commonwealth. I might call upon him to speak from his position at the head of that institution of science which in our community bears the illustrious name of Peabody. I might identify him with the spirit of this day, by the memory of that ancestor whose portrait is just above his head. I shall call upon him by yet another name, and I desire that, to the sentiment "The Orator of the Day," the Hon. William C. Endicott may reply. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF THE HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: I thank you for this kind reception. After the address which I delivered this morning, I feel that I should not trespass upon the brief hours allotted to us here, for they belong to others and not to me. I intended to ask you to excuse me from any reply to the sentiment now proposed. But I am reminded by the speech of my friend Mr. Winthrop, of the remarkable fact that so many of the lineal descendants of the early settlers are here, and I desire to allude to another name, to add one, which in that connection he refrained from mentioning. It is one of the most interesting features of the occasion that a large number are present who claim their blood and descent from those who started this colony two hundred and fifty years ago. I said this morning, that Endicott was welcomed when he landed, by "Roger Conant and three sober men." These three men were Woodbury, Balch, and Palfrey — Palfrey the ancestor of the distinguished and ever-to-be-remembered histo-

rian of New England, Dr. Palfrey—and the names of all are household words in this neighborhood. My friend was right in saying that either at this table or in the hall, where we assembled this morning, there were descendants of Conant, of Woodbury, of Balch, of Palfrey; and I see a Palfrey at the end of the table before me. [Applause.] There are also descendants of Higginson whom Endicott welcomed the next year; and as my friend has said, there are descendants of Endicott here. I see several of them before me. [Laughter and applause.] And there are descendants of that stout Sir Richard Saltonstall, who came over with Winthrop. I see on my right the familiar faces of two who bear his name. I do not know that my friendship for them is based altogether upon the fact that our ancestors were friends; but it goes back so far that I cannot remember when it began, and their presence recalls pleasing and delightful memories. But we have another name, ever to be honored in Massachusetts. We have a Winthrop here, whom you have welcomed so cordially, and to whom I desire to add my welcome. My recollection of history accords with his, when he says that Endicott welcomed Winthrop, and Winthrop came on shore and was refreshed with "venison pasty, and good beer." Endicott was then resigning an office, giving up a place; Winthrop came clothed with the insignia of a new power. I have no office to resign to my friend; and he does not come to Salem to-day with the power of a governor of Massachusetts, bearing the seal and the Charter. These his great ancestor could not transmit to him, and he was too good a republican to have desired it if he could. But his great ancestor could transmit other things to him. He could transmit and send down with his blood, that capacity for affairs, that sober and moderate wisdom, that rich and

sonorous eloquence, to which you have listened to-day. [Applause.] I therefore desire to give you as a sentiment, "the memory of Conant, and of Balch, and of Palfrey, and of Woodbury, who stood upon the shore and welcomed Endicott; the memory of Saltonstall and Winthrop, whom Endicott afterwards welcomed. [Applause.]

INTRODUCING THE HON. LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

We have not by any means forgotten, in making up the sentiments for this occasion, that the honor of the old founding was not concentrated in a single name. We well know that a good leader requires good followers, and that if other names have perhaps, through the force of circumstances, obtained less lustre than those which have been repeated so often to you to-day, there were others who wrought with those ancestors of this commonwealth to make their work effectual and permanent. I beg to give you, gentlemen, as the next sentiment: "The patentees of Massachusetts and their associates under the old charter. May their descendants ever be mindful of their virtues." And I call upon the Hon. Leverett Saltonstall to respond.

RESPONSE OF LEVERETT SALTONSTALL.

I feel painfully conscious that it is for no merit of mine, nor even for any official position, that I am invited to respond to the sentiment which has just been offered; but merely because it is my privilege to bear the name, and to have descended from one of those admirable men, whose memory we this day celebrate. After the eloquent oration of the morning, and the interesting remarks of

the distinguished gentlemen who have preceded me, it would be presumptuous in me to do much more than to thank you, sir, for your kind words.

And yet I should be false to my instincts, to my native place, to the memory of my honored ancestry, and especially of my venerated father, so identified with Salem, had I been absent to-day, or refused whatever duty might be assigned to me.

It is a good thing for us thus to recur to the birthday of the town, the state, and may I not say of the nation? to that bright day in September when the brave Endicott and his band of hardy adventurers entered the bay and began the first permanent settlement. We strive to picture to ourselves the scene, as it presented itself to their admiring eyes, in all the freshness, beauty, and grandeur of nature. It is difficult, now, to imagine this place as it appeared to them, as they slowly approached this wild shore. They had left their native land, a country the most advanced in civilization and refinement, for the purpose of beginning a settlement in this remote wilderness. They arrived in September, whilst the forests were still in their glory; and though desolate and uncultivated, how grand and beautiful must have been the prospect before them! The islands, the shores, the distant hills were covered with lofty trees in their richest foliage. There they had been amid the silence of ages, a silence unbroken by human voice, save that of the savage race whose home was in the forest.

We linger over their accounts of this new world, especially that given by the gentle and saintly Higginson, who was so soon called from those who loved him here to his long rest.

And again on the soft day in June, two years after, when the "Arbella" and her consorts arrived, with Win-

throp, Dudley, Johnson, Saltonstall, and others, a goodly company, with their wives and children, bringing over the charter, which they boldly resolved to execute as a *constitution of civil government* here, instead of a mere trading corporation in England, for which it was designed —a *coup d'etat* which decided the destiny of the colony, and which made the little settlement here the germ of a *sovereign*, *free*, and *independent* state.

No motive springing from the earth was sufficient to induce these men to leave their pleasant and luxurious homes, to abandon all the attractions of wealth and high social position, for this savage wilderness; in their small and miserable vessels, devoid of every comfort, with insufficient food, to cross what must have seemed to them an almost boundless sea, to seek new homes in this "outside of the world." These were men (and women, too) of high culture, who eagerly gave up all for "*freedom to worship God.*"

But I am reminded by your toast, Mr. President, that I should not omit briefly referring to Sir Richard Saltonstall, the first named patentee under the royal charter, who, though not so conspicuous as others, was among the first to devote himself, his family, and his fortunes to the great enterprise, continuing, through life, to be the ardent friend and supporter of the colony. No words can better portray his truly Christian character, than his own letter to the ministers of Boston, Messrs. Cotton and Wilson, written after his return to England; a few words from which I know I shall be pardoned for quoting.

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit to heare what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fine, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. * * * Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any, in matters of wor-

ship to doe that whereof they are not fully persuaded is to make them sinn. * * * I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in part and saw but darkly as through a glass." A "*spirit*" which descended to his grandson, who refused to sit as one of the judges at the special court for the trial of the witches. These acts bear evidence to a manliness and independence, which through all time should be a lesson to their descendants, and inspire them with courage to boldly maintain their convictions of right.

And now we have listened to the eloquent words which have fallen from the lips of an Endicott and a Winthrop. We rejoice that these admirable men, their ancestors, among the other good things they did for posterity, under the kind providence of God, left such a legacy as we enjoy in their descendants. And it is a comfort to feel, that however the storm of politics may toss our poor country, and bring to the surface bad and dishonest leaders, we have still among us good and true, wise and patriotic men, who, while they carry in their veins the blood and bear the names, no less inherit the virtues of their illustrious ancestors.

TOAST TO HARVARD COLLEGE.

From the earliest years of its settlement, the community which we represent has been especially identified with the cause of academic learning. It has probably supplied more students than has any other city in the commonwealth to the ranks of our oldest college; and I am told that to-day there are seven instructors upon the board of its faculty, who hail in their birth from Salem. So I shall give you as the next sentiment: "Harvard College, the Pioneer of Academic Learning in our Country."

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Fair Harvard."

INTRODUCING PROFESSOR PEIRCE.

At the mention of Harvard College, I have no doubt that some of your eyes turned toward one of our distinguished guests with the expectation that he would be called upon to respond to that sentiment. I did not then mention his name, for this reason, that I did not care to have his individual title to distinction lost in the general glory of the university, and also because I wished to emphasize in a particular way the call which I should make upon him. And I make that call by reminding you that the City of Salem has been especially connected not only with the science of history, but with the history of science. Some of its most cherished shrines are scientific shrines. Some of its noblest memories are the memories of scientific achievement and distinction. And so I give you, as the next sentiment: "The record of Salem in Science," and I call upon Professor Peirce of Harvard College to reply. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF PROFESSOR PEIRCE, OF HARVARD.

Mr. Chairman: I trust that you will permit me to extend your subject to one a little grander, and one that was referred to, I believe, in my invitation, that is the colonial science or the science of the colonies in general, and not restrict it solely to Salem.

Mr. Bolles.—Certainly, sir.

Professor Peirce.—It is true that the grandeur of the

theme deserves a more influential and fitting utterance. Man, with his intellect is placed in this intellectual cosmos that he may grow and expand to the full measure of his utmost capacity, which is, of course, infinite; and the land and the nation where this is readiest and most possible, is the natural birth-place of an independent and powerful republic. Our earliest forefathers understood this thoroughly, and they, in the outset, under the inspiration of this, produced great men, such as the Winthrops, Wigglesworths, Holyoke, Rittenhouso, Franklin and Bowditch. They were all born before the Revolution. They established universities and colleges all over the land. Harvard was but one of them. There was Yale, there was Columbia, New York; there were altogether ten colleges that were established before the Declaration of Independence. They also founded academies, learned academies throughout the country. The first of the Winthrops was himself one of the founders, one of the original founders of the Royal Society of London, and his grandson had a volume of the memoirs of the academy dedicated to him. And there were four of that family. There were Bowdoin and many other American academies that were members of the Royal Society. In 1727, I think it was, Franklin founded at Philadelphia the Junta, or established the Junta, which was a workingmen's society for the pursuit of knowledge. And afterwards, later than that, 1743, I think it was, that he founded a larger society under the name of the Philosophical Society; and he combined these two societies, afterwards, under the national name of the American Philosophical Society."

I go forward to mention an incident that is closely connected with this. In 1863, in the midst of the war for the Union, his great grandson, Alexander Dallas Bache, founded the National Academy of Science. It is inter-

esting to see how these great natures studied for union and nationality. I remember in the gloomiest times of the war, Bache's turning to me and exclaiming: "If these men succeed, you and I, professor, will have no country."

Massachusetts patriots in 1780, combined in the formation of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. This was done in the midst of our war. It was worthy to be done by the descendants of the Pilgrims who came to us from Leyden, from that glorious Leyden that after the ravages of war and the desolation of famine, asked as their first petition to the Prince of Orange, that he should establish their university! And so also did our own Massachusetts patriots, even in the midst of war, found the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The beginning of the act of incorporation is worthy to be read on account of its magnificent generalities. "As the arts and sciences are the foundation and support of agriculture, manufactures and commerce; as they are necessary to the wealth, peace, independence and happiness of a people; as they essentially promote the honor and dignity of the government which patronizes them; and as they are cultivated and diffused through a State by the forming and incorporation of men of genius and learning into public societies; for this beneficial purpose, the Hon. Samuel Adams," — at the head of sixty-two names arranged in alphabetical order and terminating with James Winthrop — "are hereby formed into and constituted a body politic and corporate, under the name of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." The duty especially assigned them was; "to cultivate every art and science which may tend to advance the interest, honor, dignity, and happiness of a free, independent and virtuous people." Among the names of the founders of the Academy, were many citizens of our State. And we

may observe of all these, what also we can observe of the names of those distinguished men who have their representatives here present, that not one of these names has ever suffered dishonor [applause], amid the pestilence of dishonor with which the country has been ravaged. [Loud applause.] One-fourth of the names of the founders of the American Academy were from this very county of which this society bears the name, and are a portion of that junta of which Essex County may always be proud.

I will here quote an anecdote which I think of some interest as bearing upon this question. "About twenty-five years ago a wealthy gentleman of New York, proposed to have three national pictures painted. One of these pictures was to include the richest merchants of the country, twelve of the richest merchants of the country; the second was to consist of twelve of the most popular statesmen, and the third was to consist of the most distinguished scientists. Some years after this plan was announced, I asked a friend what had become of these pictures. "Why," said he with a significant smile, "did you never hear the crisis of that tale? When the pictures were to be produced many, most of the merchants had been involved in the misfortunes of the times; most of the Statesmen had lost the favor of their constituents; the scientific men only remained [applause and laughter] with honor and reputation unimpaired, because they had not been exposed to the changes of fortune nor of the multitude."

Now, sir, instead of a toast I will give you a sentiment: May the country born of those born of the Pilgrims who came from Leyden, be unequalled in the production of sound learning, philosophy, science, and poetry. [Loud applause.]

INTRODUCING THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING.

We cannot too much, even in scientific Salem, thank our friend, the professor, for the new reason which he has given why science should be cultivated. I am reminded that several allusions have been made to-day to the record of Salem among men of public life, and especially to its congressional record. I cannot, of course, state the number of men who have gone from this place to the halls of Congress, nor can I, not "to the manner born," recount their virtues, nor their history; but our present representative has been invited to reply to this toast, and we all regret that sickness absolutely prevents him from addressing us to-day. I give you, however, as a sentiment: "The record of Salem in Congress;" and I will ask Professor J. W. Churchill, of Andover, to read the response which Dr. Loring has prepared. [Applause.]

RESPONSE BY THE HON. GEORGE B. LORING.

Mr. President: It is a striking and interesting historical fact that the first appointed Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and the founder of the first settlement from which that colony sprang, has not been recognized as such in history or in the honors bestowed upon the distinguished fathers of the State. My mind is called to the contemplation of this curious fact by the toast to which I have been requested to respond, and which refers to the fundamental part of all American government. In the matter of colonial legislation the colony at Naumkeag seems to have been peculiarly deficient. It is true the patentees were to be a body politic, called the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay; and their legislative body

was to be composed of a Governor, Deputy and eighteen assistants to be elected by the general assembly, which embraced all the members of the Company. But until the removal of the patent to Massachusetts, the legislative rule was exercised by the officers of the corporation sitting in London, and holding frequent communication with the authorities in this country. It was from the General Court sitting in London, that the enactments and instructions came. The government here was strictly subordinate to the Company in England. Its jurisdiction did not extend to all criminal offences even. Gov. Endicott was appointed Governor in "1629, according to his best discretion with due observance of the English laws or such instructions as they furnished him with, till the Patent was brought over in 1630." It is easy for us to see that such a state of affairs could not long be endured. The right of representation was claimed by every Englishman. The charter was so transferred as to blend into one the Company in England and the Colony in America, and, as it was said, in order to avoid any collision between Mr. Cradock, the Governor of the Company, and Mr. Endicott, the Governor of the Colony, a new choice of officers was deemed necessary, and the choice fell upon John Winthrop. Then it was that legislation in the Colony commenced; and the controversies which attend legislation commenced also. It will be remembered, moreover, of John Endicott, that he was a stern and uncompromising Puritan, and placed himself at once in sympathetic communication with the Pilgrims at Plymouth. He was opposed to all the ecclesiasticism of the church of England, and expelled John and Samuel Browne from the Colony on account of their devotion to Episcopal forms of worship. The disturbance which grew out of this act became very considerable. The Brownes, on their return

to England, complained bitterly of their treatment, and induced the Court of assistants to urge on Gov. Endicott to be careful about introducing any laws which might have a tendency to damage the State. The enterprise, moreover, for various reasons, proved to be unprofitable; and that the fisheries and the profitable trade of the colonies presented strong inducements to the minds of the Puritan emigrants, there can be no doubt. Milder counsels, Colonial legislation, an increase of capital and mercantile capacity, presented temptations which could not be resisted. While we admire, therefore, the stern qualities of John Endicott and recognize the value of his efficient devotion to principle, and his valor, as armed with "the sword of the Lord and of Gideon," he stood firm for his convictions, and made all material interests subordinate to the cause of Christ, we can easily understand why it was that he lost his place in the line of the *conditores imperiorum*, and yet retained still the lustre of his greatness.

For this legislative imperfection in the career of the colony of Naumkeag, ample amends were rapidly made. In 1645 the General Court agreed to hold their sessions successively in Boston, Cambridge, and Salem. In 1774 the colonial legislature convened here, resolved that a General Congress was essential, and that it meet next September in Philadelphia, and they proceeded to choose as delegates Richard Derby and Richard Manning, names held in high honor in their day. From this time until the adoption of the Constitution, Salem was more engaged in the strife for freedom than in the legislation which attended it and immediately followed it. The military career of Timothy Pickering, commencing in the successful resistance to British aggression at the North Bridge and ending only at the close of the great war, was the contribution which Salem made to the long line of revo-

lutionary heroes—a tribute unsurpassed by any community in our struggling and self-sacrificing country.

In surveying the course pursued by those, who, as citizens of Salem, have represented what was long known as the Essex South District in the Congress of the United States, one is struck with the devotion of these men to the best principles of Government and to the highest wants and necessities of the times in which they lived. In the business of constructing the Government, and in the advocacy of useful reform, they stood among the foremost. At the head of the line stands the name of Benjamin Goodhue,[15] whose wisdom as a citizen and integrity as a merchant are held in high esteem here to-day. His career in Congress commenced in 1789 as Representative, and ended as Senator from Massachusetts in 1800. He was distinguished for his careful scholarship while in college, his wise and successful enterprise while in business, and his practical usefulness while in Congress.

Nathan Read[16] was the next of our citizens to take his seat in Congress. His service commenced in 1800 and ended in 1803. Of his congressional career we know but little. He was devoted to science, was an inventor long before patent laws were known in this country, and stirred the waters of Wenham Lake with a boat propelled by steam before the steam-driven keel directed by Fulton had ploughed the bosom of the Hudson River. He closed his life as a Judge of Probate in the State of Maine.

Jacob Crowninshield[17] was the immediate successor of Mr. Read. He was a prosperous and leading young merchant of the town. He represented the Republican element of that day, and at the close of his first and only Congress he was offered a seat as Secretary of the Navy in the Cabinet of Mr. Jefferson, a position which he de-

---

[15] The figures on this and the five following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

clined, preferring the comforts of private life to the toils and trials of office. He died young; but he left an honorable reputation as a citizen and merchant, which is sustained at home and abroad by one who through his maternal ancestor has inherited the name and blood of this distinguished son of Salem.

Joseph Story,[1] the poet and orator and lawyer and jurist and legislator, followed Mr. Crowinshield after an interval of two years, representing the same political sentiments as his mercantile predecessor. His career in Congress was marked by great independence of his party, and by the zeal and industry with which he discharged his duties. Shortly after the close of his congressional career he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the United States, by President Jefferson. As a writer on law, and on the constitution, he has never been equalled; as a teacher of law he was fascinating and instructive; as a contributor to the literature of his day he performed an important part; as an orator he stood foremost at a time when the State was distinguished for its brilliant and powerful speakers. I cannot forget that he was one of a galaxy of orators whom I heard at the second centennial celebration of the founding of Harvard College, on which occasion he had as associates in that great oratorical display, Edward Everett, John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Robert C. Winthrop, Peleg Sprague, and the brilliant and youthful poet, Oliver Wendell Holmes—an assembly in which Judge Story, with his fervid, rich and impassioned eloquence, had but one superior, and he the matchless orator of our country in his day and generation, and the presiding officer on that occasion.

Benjamin Pickman,[7] born of one of the oldest, most prosperous and most respectable families in the town,

succeeded Judge Story in 1809, and retired in 1811. He was a strong federalist in politics and was a warm and ardent friend of Josiah Quincy, who was his colleague in Congress. He was strongly opposed to the policy of Mr. Jefferson and represented the sentiments of those merchants of the town who were antagonistic to the embargo law. The friendship thus established between himself and Mr. Quincy was never broken. He stood by this remarkable man in all his controversies. He was a graduate of Harvard College and a liberal patron of letters. He was a member of the Convention that revised the State Constitution in 1820, and he died in Salem, 1843.

Timothy Pickering[4] was the next citizen of Salem who followed Col. Pickman. His entire life had been spent in the service of his country; and he had shown himself to be a great soldier, a great cabinet minister, and a great senator. He possessed undaunted courage, perfect integrity, and a nice sense of honor. He contributed largely to the legal information which guided the Colonies through many difficult questions connected with the war, and took an active part in some of the most important engagements of the conflict. His mind was eminently practical. He was a successful farmer and for many years applied not only his sound experience to the tilling of the soil, but his keen intellectual faculties to the discussion of all questions bearing upon the farmer's interests. He was for a long time President of the Essex Agricultural Society, placed there by the farmers of Essex, because he enjoyed the confidence of all the leading agriculturists of his day. He held office on account of the valuable service he had performed, and not to gratify his own restless desires. He died in Salem, January, 1829.

Nathaniel Silsbee,[6] a distinguished merchant of Salem, was chosen a member of Congress in 1816; served

in the House until 1820, and in the Senate from 1826 to 1835. He belonged to one of the leading families of the town who had done much to develop the commerce of Salem; and by his judgment and sound sense he largely increased its influence in the business and councils of the commonwealth. He was a strong supporter of President John Quincy Adams, and he left behind him a high and honorable record. He died in Salem, July, 1850.

Gideon Barstow[7] was Mr. Silsbee's successor. He was born in the old Colony, moved early in life to Salem, practised for a time the profession of medicine, and afterwards became a successful merchant. He was a high-toned and honorable gentleman, served through one Congress, and died in March, 1852.

Benjamin W. Crowninshield[5] was elected to Congress in 1823, having previously been a most efficient Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Madison. He was an ardent supporter of the war of 1812 and violently opposed to the Federal tendencies of his District. He had great confidence in the American Government and contributed liberally toward its financial support during the trials and hardships of the contest. He represented Massachusetts in an impressive style, journeyed to Washington with his own equipage and endeavored in every way to maintain the social dignity of the Commonwealth. He was an earnest leader in the political contests of this town, and removed to Boston at the close of his political career. He died in February, 1851.

Rufus Choate[6] was in many respects the most brilliant senator and member of the House, whom Massachusetts has ever sent into the Halls of Congress. He brought to the subject of the law, to which his life was earnestly devoted, great shrewdness and adroitness, and profound knowledge of its fundamental principles warmed by a rich

imagination and great skill. He was indeed a great advocate. But it was manifest to all, that when he left his profession and entered upon literary and oratorical pursuits, his mind received fresh strength and energy from the new work in which he was engaged. He had an intense love of letters, and his tributes to books have never been surpassed even by the distinguished orators of antiquity. He was the warm friend of the humblest client that appealed to him for advice; and he left a memory around the Bar of Essex County, which his contemporaries cherish with admiration and from which his successors in a younger generation find much to guide and stimulate them in their work. He died in Halifax, July 12, 1859.

Stephen C. Phillips[7] entered Congress in 1834. He was a graduate of Harvard College and had long taken an active part in the largest mercantile enterprises of his native city. He went to Congress filled with the spirit of reform, and in all his actions in the House, he was guided by the sentiments of humanity and philanthropy for which his District was distinguished. He filled many offices of public importance in the Commonwealth, devoting his time and money to the cause of education, and was one of the founders of the Freesoil party of 1848. He died by accident, June 26, 1857.

Leverett Saltonstall[7] was elected in 1839, and remained in Congress till 1843. He was one of the leaders of the Essex Bar for many years, and one of the most devoted and energetic supporters of the interests of Salem. He maintained during his long life the most intimate relations with the cultivated men of the Commonwealth. He was an ardent Whig and a great admirer and supporter of Mr. Clay; but notwithstanding his strong political convictions and his warm political attachments, he never lost sight of the courtesies and kindnesses of life, tolerated

with a gentlemanly and noble generosity all differences of opinion, and never allowed them to disturb his relations with his contemporaries throughout the State. He was a warm friend, a wise, honest and eloquent lawyer, and a most cheerful and benignant member of Society. In Congress he devoted himself to questions affecting the industries of the country, and it is to him that we owe the protective tariff of 1842. He died in Salem, May 8, 1845.

Charles W. Upham[7] was elected to Congress in 1853. He commenced life as a merchant's clerk; graduated at Harvard in 1821; he then adopted the ministry as a profession, and was for many years settled over the First Church in Salem. He was a vigorous and graceful writer and the author of some of the best biographical sketches in our language. He published a Life of Sir Harry Vane; a History of Witchcraft, and a Life of Timothy Pickering. After leaving Congress he was for two sessions President of the Massachusetts Senate; and he then retired from public life. He died in Salem, June 15, 1875.

These are the representatives whom Salem has sent into the councils of the Nation; and these are the services of which she has a right to be proud. Her connection with the legislature of the country, notwithstanding the early Colonial obstacles, has been influential and important in all the various forms of Government which have existed here from the ancient times. I trust her future will be as honorable as her past.

INTRODUCING THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

It is emphatically to-day, the time of remembering *first* things, and we shall omit one of the most important factors in the history of Salem and the State did we not remember the foundation of the earliest church. I

give you as our next toast, "the First Church of Salem." The two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that church itself is almost at hand, and I call upon the Rev. Fielder Israel, its pastor, for a response.

RESPONSE OF THE REV. FIELDER ISRAEL.

Mr. President and Mr. Toast-Master: You will allow me to say, in view of the lateness of the hour and the fact to which you have alluded, that the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of this oldest church in America is almost at hand, that I shall not now attempt to reply at any length to the sentiment you have offered.

Suffice it to say that if, according to the word of Matthew Arnold, "there goes to the building up of human life and civilization these four powers—the power of conduct, the power of intellect and knowledge, the power of beauty, and the power of social life and manners," then these founders and fathers of the First Church not only possessed these moral forces, but used them, according to the light they had, wisely and well, and built a church to the Living God, on the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. They subscribed no creed, but with Francis Higginson, their first minister in 1629,[1] they subjected themselves under a perpetual Covenant of Love to God and His Truth and to one another.

They believed in God and worshipped Him alone. They gave themselves to the Lord Jesus Christ, as Hugh Peters exhorted them in 1636,[2] and to the word of His grace "for the teaching, ruling, and sanctifying of them in matters of worship and conversation, resolving to cleave to Him alone for life and glory, and oppose all

[1] Covenant of 1629. [2] Covenant of 1636.

contrary ways, canons, and constitutions of men." From the beginning with John Endicott they made the Sermon on the Mount, if not the only, the sufficient rule of faith and practice. They believed in humanity and respected manhood, and gave themselves to the work of its regeneration and refinement with a zeal that knew no service too great, no sacrifice too costly. All life to them was sacred. Liberty, Labor, and Learning were to them ordinances of religion, of divine appointment, as well as Baptism and The Supper.

Through this faith they worked righteousness, wrought wonders, and subdued the kingdom. Hard, harsh, stern, and severe as they seem to us they were sincere, honest, and true, and believed they were doing God's service.

We would not now choose their methods nor copy their manners.

> "The old order changeth, yielding place to new,
> And God fulfils Himself in different ways."

This church remains until this day free and independent, thoroughly organized, interested and engaged in every good word and work. After two hundred and fifty years,

> "It stands as it ever has stood;
> And brightly its Builder displays
> And flames with the glory of God."

"*Esto perpetua.*"[3] [Loud applause.]

INTRODUCING JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

I have sometimes thought that a new catechism in history should be written, and that if one wanted to know where William the Conqueror was born, or where Mary,

[3]Motto and seal of the Church first given by the Hon. Judge White.

Queen of Scots, had her nativity, the answer should be uniformly and in all cases, "Salem;" for the sons and daughters of Salem are so well scattered, it would seem to me, especially in places of honor and repute all over the country, that I am not surprised at anything or anybody especially good claiming its ancestry here. [Laughter.] I give you as our next sentiment: "The sons and daughters of Salem in other cities," and I call upon a gentleman whom I am sure will enforce more emphatically what I have said in my prelude. I call upon Mr. Joseph H. Choate to respond. [Applause.]

RESPONSE OF JOSEPH H. CHOATE, ESQ.

Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen: The Salem people abroad for whom you bid me speak, take, I am sure, a lively interest in this two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott. Not indeed that the blood of Endicott has ever wandered far or in copious streams beyond the borders of New England! The fact is that the Endicotts, the Winthrops and the Saltonstalls have flourished too well upon the parent stock and have been too much prized at home to be driven, except on rare occasions, by inclination or by necessity, to seek their fortunes beyond the domains of New England, which they helped to plant and to establish. See how they present themselves before us to-day. Fair types of all the past! Endicott, the supreme judge, well representing the old colonial governor! Winthrop, bringing to the shrine of his honored ancestry a personal fame which is better, far better, than to have been the governor of any State, even of Massachusetts! [Applause.] Saltonstall, my respected teacher in the law, the most worthy son of a man whom all Salem has

ever delighted to honor! [Loud applause.] But after all a great share of the glory of Endicott and of Winthrop was in their following, in that band of devoted followers who came with them and after them and helped them to make their great enterprise a success—these cultured gentlemen, these sturdy yeoman, all of the purest English stock, who established and extended the boundaries of this ancient city, who organized, under the guidance of Endicott, its first church, who built its first houses, who laid out its first streets, and whose descendants afterwards, in many generations, started its commerce and pressed it to the furthest confines of the globe, so as to make the name of Salem respected and honored on the shores of all the continents. It is from these men that we trace our proud lineage, and it is this that makes the sons of Salem proud of the place of their birth. [Applause.]

Of course, Mr. President, it requires great forecast for a man to select a birthplace of which he shall always be proud; [laughter] but he must indeed be an unreasonable creature, who having America for a continent and Massachusetts for a State, Essex for a county and Salem for a native town, is not entirely satisfied. [Laughter and applause.] Of course a man born anywhere can get along somehow. [Laughter.] I suppose that the native of Topsfield, or of Middleton, or of Beverly, if he repents promptly, [laughter] and moves into Salem and does well there, [laughter] may plead some excuse for his original sin, [laughter] and if he be of a lively imagination may even begin to boast of it. Why, Cicero boasted of being born at Aspinum, and Rufus Choate at Hog Island; [laughter and applause] but it was after the one had become the great orator of Rome, and the other of Boston, and so, by their own fame, as it were, had ex-

tended the boundaries of the cities of their adoption to embrace the humble, but thanks to them, historic places of their birth. [Applause.]

But Salem, Mr. President, is so old, so queer, [laughter] so unique, so different from all other places upon which the sun in his western journey looks down, so full of grand historical reminiscences, so typical of everything that has ever occurred in the annals of American life, [laughter] that he who has had the good luck to be born here may really claim it as a peculiar distinction. You have heard all day, to the going down of the sun, of its historic glories, and I will not repeat them to your additional fatigue; but I want to remind you of one thing, and that is that the man who is born in Salem must pay the penalty of that distinction. And chiefly in being just a little older to the cubic inch than any other man born at exactly the same moment in any other part of North America. [Loud laughter and applause.] How, sir, could it possibly be otherwise, with human beings born and bred in these old houses which have cradled so many of our race for upwards of two centuries, that humanity itself has got used to being started here and finds itself an old story at the beginning? [Laughter and applause.] I wish to suggest it as an interesting and at the same time subtle enquiry for the scientists of the Essex Institute [laughter] to compare the new-born Salem baby with an infant born at the same moment in Kansas, or Colorado, or Montana. I venture to say that the microscope would disclose a physiological difference. [Laughter.] The microscope would ascertain a slight, perhaps a very slight mould of antiquity, [laughter] but which all the waters of Wenham could never wash off. [Laughter and applause.] How can a man born in Derby street [laughter] or Norman street—Norman, who came over with Conant,

who was here long before Endicott arrived,—or Essex street—a high-way for the Indians before even Conant thought of coming—how can such a man ever feel like a new and absolutely young creature? [Laughter.] No, Mr. President, he can not do it. This stale flavor and tinge is bred in our bones. It is in the marrow, it is in the red corpuscles of the blood, it is in the roots of the tongue and of the hair, and you can no more rub it out than the farmers of Massachusetts can weed out the witch-weed and the woad-wax that Governor Endicott brought over as choice garden plants. [Laughter and applause.] Friction with the world don't destroy it in the least.

And so it is that you may know a Salem man wherever you meet him, the world over. He carries about him a little "Auld lang syne" that shows where he came from. Sometimes it is in the cut of his jib, and sometimes of his coat; sometimes it is the way in which he cuts across a street corner, always slanting, never at right angles; [laughter] or from his style of shortening things, as the way he utters some familiar words. He never takes off his c-o-a-t but his cŏte; [laughter] he never rides upon the road, but always on the rŏde; and if you should pick up a final g, in "ing," you may be pretty sure that some of his Salem people are the unfortunate people who have dropped it; but if you can hear him say "git," of course you will know his very origin and almost the street from which he came. [Laughter and applause.] Now in this family meeting, as an illustration of this subject, perhaps you will pardon me for telling a little personal anecdote. A short time ago I was arguing a case in our court of appeals at Albany with some earnestness, and there sat by me a gentleman bred and born in the South. He listened with attention, and when I got through he congratulated me, "but," said he: "I would have given a hundred

dollars if you hadn't said "git." [Laughter.] Well, Mr. President, how could I help it? [laughter] Governor Endicott said it, [laughter] all my progenitors in this town have said it for two hundred and fifty years, and so, Mr. Chairman, I believe it is more than half right. [Laughter and applause.]

Well, perhaps we ought not to allow a stranger to indulge in these free criticisms of ourselves, but I am not a stranger. Though not familiar in these streets for the last quarter of a century, I claim to be a Salemite of the Salemites. [Applause.] My maternal ancestors were here for untold generations. They must have been here. It is difficult to identify their names, because you know when you go back eight generations you have about 128 progenitors, in that degree, and some of them must have been here with Conant. They must have gone down on the end of Derby wharf with him to welcome Endicott. The orator of the day didn't mention the circumstance because he didn't know it. [Laughter.] You must not smile at that for an anachronism, because I challenge any antiquarian to go down upon that venerable pile and view its foundations and its structure, and give it anything short of an antiquity, long before Endicott thought of coming here. [Laughter.] Well, they helped to raise, these maternal ancestors of mine, helped to raise the First Church which it has been the glory of the Essex Institute, after 200 years, to resurrect and restore. They were in that hooting and howling crowd that followed Cassandra Southwick, strapped to a cart's tail and whipped through the streets of this ancient city. And then later they were in that other procession, with death at the head and Cotton Mather at the rear [laughter], that marched from St. Peters street to Gallows Hill with the victims of the witchcraft delusion. They were at the North bridge

when Colonel Leslie made his unceremonious retreat, and went whence he came. They listened to the Declaration of Independence, first read on Salem common; [applause] and on the quarter deck and before the mast, for many generations, they contributed to create, through all the periods of its progress and decline, the commerce of Salem. So I claim to be to the manor born and to have a right to speak of Salem and of Salem institutions as I think.

And, knowing this, I suppose, Mr. Chairman, it is that you have called on me of all this company to speak for the Salem people abroad. Well, I will say only a few words. We make up the great mass of the population of Salem. [Laughter.] Almost all Salem people go abroad and very few of them remain at home. [Laughter.] I believe you number about 25,000 within these ancient walls. We, the Salem people abroad, count ourselves by hundreds of thousands. [Laughter.] You may find us on all continents, in every country, in almost every city, on all oceans, and on all isles of the sea. We engage in all sorts of occupations, providing only they are honest—for you will bear me witness, Mr. Chairman, that honesty is a Salem trait. Not to dilate upon their virtues and their merits, I would say that they are all doing pretty well. I think I may say of them, as you have heard said so much to-day of their ancestors, that they live lives of honesty, of industry, and of economy, and that makes up the great staple of Salem character at home and abroad. They remember, sir, with gratitude this ancient city, and above all the schools of Salem; and what they got in them they regard as her best legacy to her departing children. In those palmy days of Salem, Mr. Chairman, when I was a child, education was no joke. [Laughter.] The business of life began with us

in earnest as soon as we had learned to speak. There was no playing or dallying for the children till they were seven or eight years old, as is now too often the case. At three years old the great business of education must have been fairly started. [Laughter.] Why sir, I perfectly remember at the age of two and three-quarters being led by the distinguished judge of the district court of the southern district of New York,—who had then attained the ripe age of four, [laughter] and who, I may say in passing, even then exhibited those marked judicial qualities of mind and character [loud laughter] which have recently attracted the attention of the President of the United States,—being led by him to that ancient seminary for beginners in Summer street adjoining the bench of Benjamin Cutts, which as far surpassed all modern kindergartens as these excel common infant schools. Well, then, at the age of seven, the boys of Salem of this district were transferred to the central school in Court street, under the shadow of the old court house, to be thrashed for the period of three years under Abner Brooks, of blessed memory. [Laughter.] Felt, in his remarks on Salem, has made one curious and inexcusable blunder, which for the truth of history, I wish to correct. He declares that the whipping post that used to stand in the rear of the old court house was not used after 1805. I know better. I can swear from personal knowledge that it was still in active use in 1839, and can show you the very spot. [Laughter.] Well, then we were transferred to that high school under the gentle, the patient, the ever faithful Rufus Putnam, the best model of perfection in a teacher, I believe, that even Salem has ever seen. [Applause.] And last, not least, came that glorious old establishment in Broad street, the public Latin school, the *schola publica prima*, which had stood from the foun-

dation of the colony, which sent George Downing, who proved to be one of its worst boys, to Harvard college to join its first class, and which had sent a long procession, two hundred years long, of the fairest of Essex chosen from the homes of Salem, to graduate at Harvard college; and at last, after our time, was merged in the high school. I rejoice to have seen, within a few days, our old master, still living and walking these streets; [applause] and I hope he has been here to-day to enjoy the prosperity and gratitude of all his old pupils; and I am sure they will join with me in saying that no living citizen of Salem can show a record of so much done for the welfare and good name of this city as he. He was harsh sometimes, we thought. He had a monogram. They were not much in fashion in those days, but he had one that he applied to the hands and legs and backs of refractory pupils. It was "O. K. O. K. O. K.," and anybody who went to the public Latin school could translate it as "an awful cut from Oliver Carlton's awful cowhide." [Laughter.] Well, it was not as bad as it seemed. It was a most impartial institution, because it mattered nothing at all to the master hand that wielded it, whether it fell on the aristocratic back of an Endicott or a Saltonstall, or the more common cuticle of a Choate or a Brown. [Laughter.] This we can say with literal truth of it, I think, namely, that it was more honored in the breach than in the observance. [Applause and laughter.]

Well, then, the finer arts which Salem added to the education which she offered to her children. Who has forgotten Jacob Hood, who taught the boys pretty much all the music they ever knew? His fame as a composer and teacher may be more limited than that of Mendelssohn or Liszt, but they never had such hard subjects to deal with, and his success was wonderful because he taught some of us to sing who never had made the at-

tempt before. And then the lighter and more fantastic art to which this temple in which we sit was dedicated. I would like to have these tables swept away, and see whether we have forgotten all the painful teachings of those days. [Laughter and applause.] Why, this is the very spot; and when I look up and down these tables this afternoon and see so many of the fair forms we left behind us—we the Salem people who have gone away—how the thirty years that have intervened disappear and slip away! How young they all appear again, how slender, how fresh, how fair! Why, Mr. Chairman, let me tell it as an historical incident, that on the very spot where you now sit I have seen the daughters of Governor Endicott, in the seventh generation, take steps that would have won applause from their stern Puritan ancestor himself, if he had been permitted to look upon them. [Applause.]

But the day is passed; the sun has already set. I wanted to say something of some great names that have shed such lustre upon Salem. [Cries of "go on."] There is one that I will not omit, because, in my judgment, and I believe in that of many of the sons and daughters of Salem abroad, it is the dearest and most precious jewel in the diadem of imperial Salem. I give you the memory of Nathaniel Hawthorne, a native of Salem, descended from her earliest settlers! So imbued was he with the genius of her sons, and so deeply has he enthroned it in his matchless works, that though its ancient buildings will crumble, though the forests should grow again between these historic rivers, and the place be forgotten where Salem was, her name, her traditions, and the spirit of her history, will still be familiar so long as men can read in the English tongue "The Twice Told Tales," and "The House of the Seven Gables." [Great applause.]

INTRODUCING BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

You will find in Martineau's History of England an allusion to Salem, in the reports which British travellers used to carry home from America concerning the abundance of Oriental luxuries and furniture in the homes of that city. It was from the East that Salem drew its first great wealth. Its mercantile connections with the East Indies are still remembered wherever Salem is known, though the vessels that sought those distant seas have long since ceased to anchor in our bay. I give you as the next sentiment: "The Commerce of Salem and the East India Marine Society," a toast to which Mr. Benjamin H. Silsbee will respond.

RESPONSE OF BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE, ESQ.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: It seems particularly appropriate that the sentiment just announced, and to which I have been called to reply, should thus unite the "Commerce of Salem" and the "East India Marine Society," for in the past the two have been naturally associated, and each somewhat mutually dependent on the other. Without the enterprise which started the foreign commerce of Salem, after the war of the Revolution had ended in the independence of the colonies, the class of men who were the founders of the "East India Marine Society" would probably have sought other fields of usefulness and employment, and without the aid of such men that commerce would not have attained the prominence which it did, and which caused Salem to be known far and wide as one of the principal pioneers in the India trade, and the names of her merchants, her ships and her

ship-masters to be familiar in almost every part of the civilized world. It might have been more appropriate, if the sentiment to which I am replying had said the *past* commerce of Salem, for though many of her citizens are ship-owners and importers of East India merchandize, to a very considerable extent, yet their vessels are never seen in her harbor, and her commerce is virtually a thing of the past, the *memory* of which only survives and brings up, on occasions like the present, pleasant recollections of her former business and enterprise.

The history of the commerce of Salem is yet to be written, and it is to be hoped that under the auspices of your young and active society, Mr. President, an historian will be found to put on record, before it is too late, the facts connected with its rise and progress. The commerce of Salem, previous to the war of the Revolution, was by no means inconsiderable, and during the war her citizens were very active in fitting out privateers; but in what I may have to say regarding *that* commerce, I shall confine my remarks to what was after the peace of 1783.

I cannot, in the time allotted to me, attempt to give even a slight sketch of its extent, or the names, with very few exceptions, of its prominent merchants. Perhaps the most prominent, inasmuch as he dispatched the first vessel from Salem to China, and was earlier engaged in the East India trade than any of his cotemporaries, was Elias Hasket Derby,[18] a man of large wealth, great enterprise, and one of Salem's most respected citizens. In November, 1785, he sent the ship "Grand Turk," Ebenezer West, commander, to the Isle of France and China. A ship from New York for the same destination had sailed in February, 1784, owned by several parties in Philadelphia and New York. So that to Salem belongs the honor of having sent the second vessel to China from this coun-

[18]The figures on this and the two following pages refer to notes in the appendix.

try, and the first from a New England port, loaded and owned solely by Mr. Derby. His India business rapidly increased, so that in 1789, out of fourteen American vessels in the Chinese waters, five of them hailed from Salem, and all were the property of Mr. Derby. Many of the ship-masters in the employ of Mr. Derby and others were very young men, as were also the officers and crew. A striking instance of this is the fact that, about the year 1792, the ship "Benjamin," Nathaniel Silsbee, master, was cleared by Mr. Derby for the Isle of France with not a *man* on board of her, neither her captain, officers, nor any of her crew having attained the legal age of twenty-one. Mr. Derby died in 1799, at the age of sixty.

Another of the prominent merchants in the early days of the commerce of Salem, whose business was continued many years after the death of Mr. Derby, was Mr. William Gray.[19] Mr. Gray was a native of Lynn; came to Salem when a boy, entered the counting-room of a merchant of that day, and eventually became one of the wealthiest of Salem's wealthy merchants, and, without doubt, at one time her largest ship-owner. In 1806 there were seventy-three ships, eleven barks, and forty-eight brigs employed in foreign commerce belonging to Salem, of which one-quarter were the property of Mr. Gray. He was devoted to his business, and his habit for fifty years was to rise at the dawn of day, and go over his large correspondence. He was a most patriotic citizen, and used his great wealth with a most liberal hand. Mr. Gray removed to Boston about the year 1809, where he ended his earthly life. Many of the captains in Mr. Derby's and Mr. Gray's employ early became ship-owners, and these, with many others, active and enterprising merchants, whose names are most familiar to our citizens, some of whom carried on a very extensive business, might be mentioned, but time will not permit.

If the full history of this commerce should ever be written, it will be seen how much those men of a former generation have contributed to the prosperity of Salem. But there is one, whose business life covered a space of more than fifty years, and who was probably more extensively engaged in commerce in this long period, than any other of Salem's distinguished merchants,—with the exception perhaps of Mr. Gray—one who is distinctly remembered by all of us, who have arrived at middle age, to whom I cannot but allude. Joseph Peabody[20] was prominent as a merchant for so many years, carrying on so large a proportion of his business in Salem, that any account, however brief, would be imperfect without a glance at the extent of his business. Mr. Peabody was a ship-master in his early days. Retiring from the sea in 1791, he engaged in commerce, continuing in it actively till towards the close of his long life, being owner at different times of eighty-three vessels. His vessels were employed in voyages to Calcutta, China, Sumatra, St. Petersburg, and other European ports, most of them bringing return cargoes, which were sold in Salem. I have alluded thus hastily to three of the most prominent merchants of our city, and would gladly have extended the list. These men with many others were witnesses of the dawn of Salem's commerce, and its meridian brightness, and have long since passed onward and upward. But we have with us yet, one well-known and most valued citizen, who witnessed the setting of that commerce in which he had so long been engaged, his vessels having been the last to enter the harbor of Salem from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope. May Mr. John Bertram[21] long be spared to enjoy the distribution of his wealth.

The East India Marine Society was formed in the summer of 1799, and regularly organized in October of that

year by the choice of a president, treasurer, secretary and committee of observation. The conditions of membership were that the candidate for admission should have been master or supercargo of a vessel beyond the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn. The objects of the society were declared to be: first, to relieve the wants of the widows and children of deceased indigent members, out of the funds of the society; second, to make such observations and experiments as would tend to the improvement and security of navigation; third, to form a collection of natural and artificial curiosities, principally from ports beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn. The society has always been a charitable one, and continues to this day to distribute the income of its funds among indigent members, or the widows and children of such as have deceased. The second object of the society has not been overlooked, and in its earlier days especially received the careful attention of its members. Its somewhat famous museum, now transferred to the "Peabody Academy of Science," will bear witness that the third object of the Society was faithfully accomplished. Most of the ship-masters and merchants who had formerly been ship-masters, became members of the Society at an early date, and took an active interest in its success. Many of these men were among our most prominent citizens, and some of them were called upon to fill places of honor and responsibility in the town, the state and the nation. Of these, I can now name but one whose fame has extended far beyond the limit of his town or his country, who is known among scientific men as the translator of La Place's "Méchanique Celeste," and among navigators as the author of the "Practical Navigator," which for more than seventy years has been the standard work on the subject. Nathaniel Bowditch joined our society shortly

after its formation, and continued an active member until he left Salem in 1820, having been its secretary, president, and one of the committee of observation.

Mr. President, I have said that the commerce of Salem was a thing of the past. The same may be said of the East India Marine Society. But not soon can it be forgotten among the descendants of its founders, and its museum, preserved and taken care of as it will be, will long help to keep its memory fresh and green in the hearts of the citizens of our good old town of Salem.

CLOSING SENTIMENT.

Fifty years ago a very characteristic celebration marked the two hundredth anniversary of the day whose commemoration occupies us at this hour. There are four gentlemen present here who had a part in the festivities of that time — Messrs. R. C. Winthrop, George Peabody, Caleb Foote and Nathaniel Silsbee. Of the survivors of that time two others may also be remembered, though absent — Stephen P. Webb and George Wheatland. As our last toast let us take: "The Survivors of the Celebration of fifty years ago."

RESPONSE BY THE ORCHESTRA.

"Auld Lang Syne."

The following is the text of the address prepared by Rev. E. S. Atwood in response to the sentiment: "The Essex Institute—our Host at this Commemorative Festival." This, intended for the closing toast, was omitted on account of the lateness of the hour.

ADDRESS OF REV. E. S. ATWOOD.

When the pride of London, the Cathedral of St. Paul's, had been brought to completion, and the hopes and labors of years had their outcome in the massive walls and stately areas and swimming dome of the great minster, the question arose, in what way an appreciative people could best express their estimate of the architect, in whose genius the magnificent pile had its birth. The expedient adopted was as significant as it was simple. A tablet on the inner wall of the Cathedral bears the inscription: "Si quæris monumentum, circumspice." The man's work is the man's best testimonial.

And so, Mr. President, in response to this sentiment, I have only to say "Si quæris monumentum, circumspice." This brilliant array of eminent men who have come together at the invitation of this Society, this garnered wealth of historic research which has been so freely placed at our disposal, the tide of eloquence and learning which has flowed without pause, since the opening of these exercises, these fair faces that forget for a little while their youth, in their reverend interest in the past, all are better testimonials to the position and worth of the Essex Institute, than any poor words of mine could be. It is rarely, I think, that any organization succeeds in grouping on a single spot so many men of mark, or is able to crowd

between sunrise and sunset so much that is valuable of sound learning and so much that is pleasing in witching speech as this association has been privileged to summon and command to-day.

And yet, sir, it is to be remembered that this occasion, satisfactory as we trust and believe it has been, is only one blossom of the work which the Essex Institute is patiently and faithfully endeavoring to do, and is doing. Formed thirty years ago by the union of the Historical and Natural History Societies, it has zealously followed the line of research of both of its progenitors, and has achieved not only an American, but also a continental reputation. Some of its expedients for promoting a general interest in the objects for which it exists, have received special commendation at home and abroad. Its field meetings held in various parts of the county, and sometimes outside of the limits of the state, have been of great advantage to many communities, and quickened a zeal for scientific and historical studies. The familiar lectures and valuable papers which it yearly gives to the public, constitute in the aggregate a most generous contribution to the thought of the times. Speaking of this whole class of work, the well known London magazine, "Nature," says :—

"* * * While affording a medium for the publication of papers of sterling scientific value, the Essex Institute has not been unmindful of the no less imperative duty of scientific bodies, that of promoting a taste for science among the educated but unscientific public. We in this country have perhaps erred in too much ignoring the *profanum vulgus*. It becomes, however, yearly more and more manifest that science must become no esoteric religion, but that it must grasp, in its all-including embrace every section of the community. It is doubtful, indeed, which class of scientific men deserves best of the repub-

lic, those who devote the whole of their time to actual work in the laboratory or the dissecting room; or those who of the riches of their knowledge impart to the ignorant crowd in the lecture room or by the popular treatise. With the names of the former will doubtless be connected the most important discoveries of the age; the latter will have the satisfaction of knowing that they have done their part towards making science really popular, towards spreading its blessings among the masses. The danger is when the instruction of the public is undertaken by those who have not practically made themselves masters of the mysteries they presume to communicate to others."

Looked at from any and every point of view, the Institute deserves well both of scholars and the community at large.

And so, Mr. President, I think that we shall all admit that it is a matter of regret, that this society should be so hampered in its work by the limitation of its surroundings. It has no home of its own, being only a tenant at will in the building belonging to the Salem Athenæum. It is true it has been reasonably well accommodated in its present quarters, but its large and invaluable collection of books and manuscripts is poorly protected against fire, and it is the constant fear of the managers that that peril will be realized when it is too late to avert disaster. As things are now, one hour of flame might sweep away what has been so patiently gathered by the earnest work of more than a half century. What the Institute needs, and what some of its friends think it has fairly earned, is a building of its own, commodious, fire-proof, and arranged with reference to future growth. Our own citizens, the inhabitants of Essex county, the wealthy and large hearted men who belong to that numerous class which we are fond of designating as "the Salem people abroad," all of these,

it seems to us, ought to be glad to lend a helping hand in this enterprise, which is not local but national. Give us this which we so greatly need, ladies and gentlemen, and we assure you that the past accomplishments of the Essex Institute, creditable as they are, shall be only the hint of the larger and better work which shall be done. In that building of which we dream, and which we have set ourselves to secure, might be gathered and preserved the records and relics of the old families of the Commonwealth, the portraits that hand down in pictured distinctness from generation to generation the memory of good and true men and women, the histories of cities and towns; in a word, all that pertains to the old life and the new, of the state. Past experience justifies us in believing that with a rallying centre so stable, there would be a constant influx of books, manuscripts, works of art, things new and old, a collection that would please the curious, delight the antiquarian, instruct the student, aid the historian, benefit every class in the community. If these words seem enthusiastic, it is to be remembered that it is the enthusiasm of truth. Men can hardly give themselves and their means to a nobler work, than the sending down to posterity, undimmed, the handwriting of God in history.

SELECTIONS FROM CORRESPONDENCE.

Milwaukee, Wis., July 23, 1878.

Mr. Geo. M. Whipple, Secretary Essex Institute,

Dear Sir: I should be most happy to be able to say, in reply to the friendly invitation of your Committee, that I would be present with you on the 18th of September next, and take part in the services of the occasion.

Salem is a dear old town to me—the place of my nativity—the home of as happy a childhood as boy ever knew. There is no spot on the earth associated in my mind with so many sacred and tender memories. In imagination I often go back to the old town—people its streets with the scenes and living throngs of more than half a century ago—revisit the haunts and playgrounds of my boyhood, and converse, or *seem* to converse, with friends of other days, till the present vanishes into shadow, and the past rises before me with all the vividness of a living reality.

The tree has been transplanted; but its roots and fibres still remain in the soil that gave it birth.

I *wish* I could be with you, and give utterance to thoughts and emotions that are ever welling up in my mind and heart as often as Salem is brought to my remembrance. But I cannot. I am now eleven hundred miles away—an old man in my seventy-fourth year—with voice so impaired and broken that I am not able to address even a very small assembly.

But everything that relates to Salem is of interest to me; and therefore though absent in body on the day of commemoration, I shall be with you in spirit.

It was when thinking of dear old Salem that I penned, some time ago, a little ballad, containing among others the following lines: —

O give me back my boyhood's dreams,
When life was young, and hills and streams,
And fields and flowers, shall be as then,
And birds will sing old songs again!

O give me back the friends I knew,
The playmates of my earlier years,
When hours on golden pinions flew,
And tears were only April tears!

The brook by whose sweet banks I strayed
With hook and line, in careless joy,
Will babble over former tales,
And I shall be once more a boy!

Hoping your day of commemoration will be all you anticipate, very truly yours,

JOSEPH H. TOWNE.

Edgehill, near Charlotte C. H., Virginia,
September 9, 1878.

To HENRY WHEATLAND, ESQ.,

Dear Sir: I am much obliged to you for the kind invitation of the Essex Institute to attend the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem, and deeply regret that I cannot be with you on so interesting an occasion. I take a special delight in those anniversaries which commemo-

rate the founding of States, and I would rejoice to behold the gathering of the genius and worth and patriotism, and, let me add, the beauty, of Massachusetts around a common altar.

What an influence the year *eighty-eight* seems to have exerted on the destinies of the Anglo-Saxon race! The year 1588, in which John Endicott was born, perhaps the hour of his birth, saw Queen Elizabeth on horse-back, with pistols in her holsters, exhorting her army to stand up for the liberties of England then menaced by the Invincible Spanish Armada, which was hovering about the British coast. And had Endicott lived to the age of your townsman, the venerable Holyoke, he would have hailed the British Revolution of 1688, to which England owes that prestige which has made her the greatest nation the sun ever shone upon. And then recurring to our own land, we have another commingling of the eights in an American centennial epoch, that of 1788, when the present federal constitution was ratified by a people whose territory was bounded by the river St. Mary's in Georgia, with a portion resting on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, on the waters of which our fathers could not launch a skiff and bear their annual product to the sea without vailing their flag to a foreign fortress, and begging a license from some haughty minion of the king of Spain, but which now extends from Alaska to the gulf of Mexico, and from sea to sea; a constitution, by the way, under the influence of which from the small beginnings of John Endicott, which you are about to commemorate, has arisen one of the grandest commonwealths of the new world or the old.

It would indeed be a pleasing office to hear the lessons of American experience of two centuries and a half expounded from the platform by your eloquent men, and to

listen to the voice of the living lyre swept by the hands of your distinguished minstrels; but my infirmities make such a privilege impossible to me; and I can only assure you of the cordial sympathy I cherish for the brilliant success of your celebration, and of my earnest wishes that it may tend not only to impress and instruct our hearts and our minds with the recollections of the past, but inspire us all with fresh hopes of the future of our common country.

With great respect and esteem for the gentlemen of your Committee, and for the members of the Essex Institute, I am truly yours,

Hugh Blair Grigsby.

Boston, Sept. 12, 1878.

To Messrs. Henry Wheatland and Others,

Gentlemen: Let me acknowledge the receipt of a kind invitation to be present with you at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Nahumkeig, and at the same time express my regret that a prior engagement to be in Milwaukie that day, renders it impossible for me to be with you on that occasion. I trust, however, that your day will be brilliant and the services gratifying to all interested in the early history of New England.

Little has been preserved of the history of the period during which Gov. Endicott exercised his authority over the territories included in the Bay Charter. I have often despaired when endeavoring to penetrate that mysterious period further than the obscure references to the negotiations with "the old planters," and political economical views about "raising tobacco," I hope the ardor with

which your Institute has pursued historical investigation may be crowned with the discovery of additional facts.

In the career of John Endicott his governorship was not the most important feature. A self-reliant and fiery spirit kept him in the heat and turmoil of political contest, wherever it arose in the Colony, and the uprightness of his character and a certain marked ability of mind preserved for him respect and influence even in those rare instances where his judgment was distrusted. He represented one of the best moulds of Puritan character.

Without doubt, as he first took possession of the Bay Colony territory for the incorporated grantees, first brought their Charter authority there, and first exercised their right of local government over it, he was its first governor under a Charter which, for half a century controlled its fortunes. Neither the existence of earlier settlements in the territory, nor the history of the old planters can be found to militate against this honorable distinction of him you celebrate.

I am your obedient servant,

CHAS. LEVI WOODBURY.

Mechlenburg Place, Knoxville, Tenn.,
Sept. 14, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND OTHERS OF THE COMMITTEE OF ESSEX INSTITUTE,

Gentlemen: Your polite invitation to become your guest at the approaching commemoration of the landing of Governor Endicott at Salem has been received.

Allow me on my own behalf and in the name of the Historical Society of Tennessee to make my very cordial acknowledgments, for the compliment and good feeling implied by the invitation and to assure your committee

that we reciprocate their courtesy as thus manifested most sincerely, and while circumstances beyond my control make it impossible for me to attend in person, I seize the occasion to join with you in the sincere wish that your commemorative observances of the 18th of September, 1628, and the traditional and historical memories and associations inspired by the fame and character of Endicott and Salem, may be all that patriotism and reverence for the past can desire.

Please assure your colleagues of the committee of the regard and high consideration with which I am,

Your obedient servant,

J. G. M. Ramsey,

President Hist. Soc. of Tennessee.

West Ossipee, N. H., 14th 9th mo., 1878.

Geo. M. Whipple, Esq.,

Dear Friend: I am sorry that I cannot respond, in person, to the invitation of the Essex Institute to its commemorative festival on the 18th inst. I especially regret it, because, though a member of the Society of Friends, and, as such, regarding with abhorrence the severe persecution of the sect under the administration of Gov. Endicott, I am not unmindful of the otherwise noble qualities and worthy record of the great Puritan, whose misfortune it was to live in an age which regarded religious toleration as a crime. He was the victim of the merciless logic of his creed. He honestly thought that every convert to Quakerism became by virtue of that conversion a child of perdition; and, as the head of the Commonwealth, responsible for the spiritual as well as temporal welfare of its inhabitants, he felt it his duty to

whip, banish, and hang heretics to save his people from perilous heresy.

The extravagance of some of the early Quakers has been grossly exaggerated. Their conduct will compare in this respect favorably with that of the first Anabaptists and Independents; but, it must be admitted that many of them manifested a good deal of that wild enthusiasm which has always been the result of persecution and the denial of the rights of conscience and worship. Their pertinacious defiance of laws enacted against them, and their fierce denunciations of priests and magistrates, must have been particularly aggravating to a man as proud and high tempered as John Endicott. He had that free-tongued neighbor of his, Edward Wharton, smartly whipped at the cart-tail about once a month, but it may be questioned whether the Governor's ears did not suffer as much under Wharton's biting sarcasm and "free speech" as the latter's back did from the magisterial whip.

Time has proved that the Quakers had the best of the controversy; and their descendants can well afford to forget and forgive an error which the Puritan Governor shared with the generation in which he lived.

I am very truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

St. Louis, Sept. 15, 1878.

G. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ.,

Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation from the Essex Institute to assist, the 18th instant, at the commemoration of the landing of Gov. Endicott at Salem, the 18th of September, 1628. I regret very much that I shall not be able to join in the celebration which will signalize the 250th anniversary of

that event. I like commemoration fêtes, for they have a wholesome effect on the public mind, which is all too apt to be engrossed by the present. When Burke said that those who do not look backward to their ancestors will not look forward to their posterity, he more than implied that he who looks backward will also look forward, and thus looking before and after will prove himself worthy of both the past and the future.

There is another reason which in my humble opinion calls for the commemoration of the early events of our history. We live in a time when science is making wonderful revelations, and (in the judgment of certain scientists) shaking the foundations of supernatural religion. I do not propose to raise a theological question, much less to say a word in favor of New England Puritanism, but I do mean to say that belief in the supernatural was the most potent element in the history of the colonies, as it has been the most potent element and factor in the history of the human race. If it could be eliminated from the past, we should have inherited very little worth caring for in art, literature or political institutions.

I have the honor to be very faithfully yours,

PETER L. FOY,

President Mo. Hist. Society.

Newport, Rhode Island, September 16, 1878.

DR. HENRY WHEATLAND AND THE GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE,

Dear Sirs: I regret that some professional engagements have intervened, to prevent me from accepting your polite invitation, and from participating in your joyous festival, on the anniversary of the settlement of Salem.

At the former celebration on the 18th of September, 1828, the orator of the occasion, Judge Story, spoke in high commendation of Rhode Island, as preceding the other colonies in the establishment of Religious Liberty. At that time it was the custom of historians to eulogize Roger Williams as the sole early Apostle of Religious Liberty in Rhode Island.

Had I been able to have been present at your celebration, I should have felt it my duty to put forth as early advocates of Religious Liberty, the just and equal claim of William Coddington and his company, who, in 1638, founded a settlement on the Island of Rhode Island, where the Doctrine of Religious Liberty, having been practised from 1638, was in 1644, incorporated into a distinct Act of State Legislation. This was the first Act of entire Religious Liberty ever incorporated in the Legislation of a civilized state. The above Act preceded by three years the union of Rhode Island with Providence Plantations in 1647. William Coddington and his company are, therefore, entitled to the high praise of being the first Legislators, "since Christianity ascended the throne of the Cæsars," to enact in their Code of Laws, the declaration of entire Religious Liberty. Rhode Island is contented with this praise. She aspires not to the additional commendation of Judge Story for the eloquent preamble to the Act in the Digest of 1798, an argument in support of Religious Liberty, he says, rarely surpassed in power of thought, and felicity of expression. That argument, rightfully, belongs to Virginia, and to American Statesmen of a later day.

I beg leave to offer the following sentiment: —

"All Honour to the Early Worthies of your City; the illustrious Endicott and the glorious Founders of Salem."

Believe me, dear sirs, yours sincerely,

David King, M. D.

Detroit, Mich., Sept. 5th, 1878.

Dr. Henry Wheatland, Chairman,

Dear Sir: Please accept my thanks for your invitation to be present on the 18th inst. to participate in the Essex Institute's proposed celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. Endicott. It would afford me much pleasure to be with you on that interesting occasion. Undoubtedly there will be many there who, like myself, left their native city many years ago to seek a home in the West, so that in connection with the celebration there will be a reunion of friends who may not have met for many years, each to tell the story of his or her life, some to tell of their riches and some of their poverty, some of their joys and some of their sorrows. I would like to be there to join with you in realizing the pleasures of the day and hearing the old, old stories of Salem and its inhabitants, but other engagements will prevent. Hoping that many of the sons and daughters of Salem who have wandered to other parts of the earth will be there to help make the grand gathering, one of joy to many a household, and one to be placed on record in the archives of the Essex Institute and treasured up in the memory of all who may have the pleasure of witnessing it, I remain,

Yours truly,

J. C. Holmes.

POEM

BY

REV. CHARLES T. BROOKS.

"*Antiquam exquirite matrem.*"[1] Æneid, iii, 96.

"Look up the Old Mother!"—long ago 'twas sung
By Roman Virgil, in his tuneful tongue;
"*Exquirite antiquam matrem!*"—thus
The blessed "Ordo"[2] read the words to us;—
The selfsame cry is in the air to-day;
We hear the summons, and our hearts obey.
"Come back to the old Mother!" we, too, sing,
Tied to the ancient matron's apron-string;
The elastic cord, which, wander where we will,
Draws the last lingering truant homeward still,
Sooner or later, to the Mother's breast,
In her embrace, a grateful child, to rest.

To-day—where'er the world's wide ways they roam—
Old Mother Salem calls her children home.
On all the winds of heaven her voice goes forth—
From East and West they come—from South and North.
The message rings "from China to Peru"—

---

[1] The Motto is part of the oracle of Phœbus to the "duri Dardanidæ" (the hardy Trojans), directing them, when they should reach the Latian shore, to search out the old original homestead of their ancestors.

[2] The *Ordo* refers to the old Delphin Edition, in which the words of the author were arranged in the English order for the help of beginners. It was this railway by which some of us were launched "E conspectu Siculæ telluris in altum" at a voluntary evening school kept by our worthy Mayor, in a room of the Ives' Block in 1827.

Pacific isles have caught the tidings, too;
And all — at least on Memory's well-worn track —
With loyal, loving reverence hasten back.
Each seeks some favorite haunt, where once the face
Of heaven and earth wore its most winning grace.
One finds his way to sweet South Fields again,
And steers for Derby's Farm — alas! in vain;
Then climbs the lane, half fearing, hoping still
They may have left a piece of Castle Hill.[3]
There rubs his eyes and seaward looks with dread —
Heaven grant they may have spared old Naugus' Head!
Another to the Common takes his way,
Play-ground and training-field of childhood's day;
To see if, still, the quivering poplar-trees[4]
Flash in the sun and murmur in the breeze,
As when the glittering ranks, on muster-day,
Down the green vista stretched their long array;
And if, in that neglected, weed grown spot
The ancient Gun-house keeps its place or not.

When an old son of Salem, after years
Of exile, in his native streets appears,
Behold, in his perplexed and eager glance,
What crowds of questions yearn for utterance!
Pray, can you tell me, friend, if hereabout
There lives a person by the name of Strout?[5]

---

[3] A large slice of this bold and beautiful eminence has been cut away this long time.

[4] The mall was lined with Lombardy poplars in my boyhood. They were cut down to make way for Elms in 1823.

[5] Joshua Strout, a grocer, kept in the northwest corner of the Franklin Building. If I rightly remember, he was *stout* as well as Strout.

What has become of that queer, winking man,
Named Jaquish,[6] who could *saw a load of tan?*
Whose daughter Judith—apple of his eye!—
(A heroine whom Fame should not let die)
Of the church militant a soldier true;
Binder of shoes; artist in fresco, too;
Fresh from her conflicts with the hosts of sin,
Would sit, well-pleased, and scrape the violin:
The mother bending o'er the buzzing wheel,
To drown the rapturous joy she needs must feel,
Or stooping o'er the hearth to brush aside
The honest tear-drop of maternal pride.
And this rare group has gone? Ah, well-a-day!
Thus on Time's wave the jewels melt away!
Does the old green Gibraltar-cart[7] still stop,
Up in Old Paved Street, at Aunt Hannah's[8] shop!
Beside Cold Spring drop the sweet acorns still?
Do boys dig flagroot now beneath Legge's Hill?
When 'Lection-day brings round its rapturous joys

---

[6] *Jaquish* was the popular pronunciation; but *Jacques* was, I believe, the real name. The family room—dining, cooking and work-room, all in one—presented a group which Teniers might have envied. The sharp-faced Judith, her shoe-binding laid aside, one leg with the deep blue stocking crossed over the other, while, with an innocent self-satisfaction, she swept the violin for the entertainment of her visitors; the father sitting, with an eye winking and watery, partly from paternal partiality and partly from an infirmity well understood by his townsmen,—the mother busy at the spinning wheel and only occasionally looking up with a sly look of triumph—all this made a picture well worth a more elaborate execution than the text has given it. (The fresco painting refers to the Palms and Camels that figured on the walls of the room.)

[7] Refers to old Ma'am Spencer and her son Thomas, the Quaker Astronomer, Natural Historian and Scientist generally, who made that favorite hard candy called gibraltars, over in North Salem. See Hist. Coll. Essex Institute, vol. xiv, page 271, for a notice of Mr. Spencer.

[8] Aunt Hannah is Hannah Harris, who kept a Circulating Library and variety shop.

Does Doctor Lang[9] sell liquorice to the boys?
Is there a house still standing where they make
The regular, old-fashioned 'Lection-cake?
Does "A True Grocer"[10] his own merits praise?
Does Mister Joseph[11] *bake cold loaves* some days?
Does Micklefield's[12] Indian, as he used to do,
Hold the narcotic weed to public view?
Echo the streets no more with Mullet's[13] bell?
Has Bedney[14] no more Almanacs to sell?
Those Kings[15] of East and West, in days of yore—
Monarch and Mumford—do they walk no more?
Does 'Squire Savage still look sternly down
On ill-bred urchins with his awful frown?
Deputy Dutch and dog—do they still chase
The recreant debtor to his hiding place?
Does Louvriere still skip, with book in hand,
By a short cut through Doctor Oliver's land?
Blind Dolliver[16]—an eye in every finger—
Still at the organ does he love to linger?

---

[9] Dr. Lang, apothecary, kept at the corner of Liberty and Essex Streets. The Vine Street boys used to invest one cent out of their four-pence ha'penny Election money in ball-liquorice at his shop.

[10] There were two Trues, Abraham the grocer and Joseph True, carver. The former kept in Washington Street, the latter in Mill Street.

[11] John Joseph, a Portuguese, had a Bakery in Brown Street. A woman asking for a cold loaf one day, he replied, "we did not bake any cold loaves to-day, ma'am."

[12] Micklefield, Tobacconist, kept on Front Street, near the corner of Central.

[13] Mullet was the blind Town Crier.

[14] Robert Bedney was sexton of the "Tabernacle."

[15] "East and West" mean East End and West End. Jo Monarch was a stately Portuguese who lived in a small house far down Essex Street, below the East Church, and Mumford was *King* of the Colony in the "Huts" on the Turnpike near Buffum's corner.

[16] Dolliver was organist at the First Church.

Or at the party, coming late, perchance,
Tune the piano while he calls the dance?
Does Doctor Prince continue still to preach?
Does Philip[17] blow? Does Master Hacker teach?
Do children sometimes see with terror, still,
The midnight blaze of wood-wax on Witch Hill?
Or hail, far twinkling through the shades of night,
The cheering beam of Baker's Island light?
Our pilgrim stands in Central street, and there
Wonders if still, in summer hours, the air
Murmurs abroad, as evening shades come in,
The tones of Ostinelli's violin;
Or shakes with footsteps, in the dancing-hall,
That beat responsive to Papanti's call.
When "training-day" is drawing to a close,
And tired "Militia" long for sweet repose;
Only the showy "uniforms" would fain
"Improve the shining hours" that yet remain,
A few unique manœuvres to display,
A grand finale to the festive day,—
Do "lobster-backs" and gray-coats sometimes meet,[18]
And come to a dead-lock, in Central street?
(Alas! that this proud gala-day, so bright,
Should close its eye upon a *true* "sham-fight!")

But still fresh questions crowd upon his mind,
And still sad answers he is doomed to find.

---

[17] Philip Frye blew the organ (*played* it, as he flattered himself), at the North Church.

[18] Refers to the rush and rivalry of the red coat Cadets and the Infantry for the possession of that convenient street to display their respective tactical skill.

Where is the old North Church that heard the tread
Of Sabbath-breaking troops from Marblehead?
Where is the venerable "East" that shook
To Bentley's note of thanks or bold rebuke?
Where is the Old Sun Tavern?[19] Where the sign
That showed the "Coffee House" in days lang syne?
The *Juniper*—sweet name! what charm it wore
To childhood's fancy in the days of yore!
The *Willows*—well may it be called to-day—
There Memory weeps—the charm has passed away!
Where is the Gate,[20] beneath whose graceful arch
We saw so many a gay battalion march,
Welcomed by Washington's majestic face?
Where is Plank Alley?[21] Where is Holyoke Place?
Neptune and Vine and Court streets[22]—where are they?
With their old dwellers they have *moved away*—
Gone up to that calm city in the air;
The feet of Memory still frequent them there.
"In Salem is his Tabernacle"—so
Our pious fathers cried with souls aglow;
And here *their* Tabernacle builded they;
Men live who once beheld it; but to-day
A wooden finger[23] stretches high in air
And cries: Behold your tabernacle *there!*

---

[19] It *was* opposite Liberty Street or (more exactly) Dr. Oliver's house.
[20] The old Common gates.
[21] "Plank Alley" is Elm Street.
[22] "Neptune connected Vine with Derby—"Vine" is now part of Charter, and "Court" continues Washington.
[23] Referring to the entire transformation of the old Tabernacle with its belfry.

Yet while the pilgrim, roaming up and down
The streets and alleys of his native town,
So many a well-known object seeks in vain,
The sky, the sea, the rock-ribbed hills remain.
In the low murmur of the quivering breeze
That stirs the leaves of old ancestral trees,
The same maternal voice he still can hear
That breathed of old in childhood's dreaming ear;
The same maternal smile is in the sky
Whose tender greeting blessed his infant eye.
Though much has changed and much has vanished quite,
The old town-pastures have not passed from sight.
"Delectable Mountains" of his childhood—there
They stretch away into the summer air.
Still the bare rocks in golden lustre shine,
Still bloom the barberry and the columbine,
As when, of old, on many a "Lecture day,"[24]
Through bush and swamp he took his winding way,
Toiled the long afternoon, then homeward steered,
With weary feet and visage berry-smeared.

Thus to some favorite haunt will each to-day,
At least in fond remembrance, find his way.
My thoughts, by some mysterious instinct, take
Their flight to that charmed spot we called the Neck;
Aye, round the Mother's *Neck* I fondly cling;
Around her neck, like beads, my rhymes I string.

---

[24] On Wednesday and Saturday there was no school in the afternoon, these having originally been the times of the Week-day Lectures.

She will not scorn my offering, though it be
Like beads of flying foam, flung by the sea
Across the rocks, to gleam a moment there,
Then break and vanish in the summer air.

Then hail once more, the Neck—the dear old Neck!
What throngs of bright and peaceful memories wake
At that compendious name! What rapturous joy
Kindles the heart of an old Salem boy,
As he returns, though but in thought, to take
That old familiar walk "down to the Neck!"
The old Neck Gate swings open to his view,
At morn and eve, to let the cows pass through.
Foye's ropewalk stands there still—he enters in:
Adown that dusky lane shall Memory spin
Full many a yarn, the while with silent tread
A ghostly workman draws his lengthening thread.
Through window-holes that light that black earth-floor
How many a sprite peeps in from days of yore!
What wild halloos renew their mocking chase
Far down the dark, reverberating space!
No magic wand the Enchantress needs to wave—
Awe-struck we stand before old Gifford's Cave;[25]
While, towering o'er us—a strange contrast—lo!
Fresh as they looked when, sixty years ago,
They caught our glance from far, on sea and land,
The red brick walls of the poors' palace stand.

---

[25] A house in the bank back of the "Workhouse," consisting of several sucessive rooms scooped out by Gifford, the hermit.

With boyish feet I climb yon naked hill,
And Bentley's Rock—a ruin, greets me still.
Rises once more the Genius of the place—
The same elastic step and eager face.
The old man lifts the spy-glass to his eye:
"There go the ships!" again I hear him cry;
As, on his other watch-tower, once he stood,
And fired his farewell shot in playful mood,
And to the parting fleet his God-speed said—
The self-invited guests of Marblehead.[26]
In my mind's eye, on that memorial ground
A relict of the war of '12 limps round,
As I beheld him oft in childhood's day,
Of the Neck Gate an old *habitué*.
Whereby there hangs a tale: One cloudy night,
The sentinel upon the Neck caught sight
Of a strange figure creeping round the hill;
He cried out: "Who goes there?"—but all was still.
He challenged thrice—then fired—a canine yell
Revealed his sad mistake too late and well.
With bleeding foot the victim limped away,
A cripple and a hero from that day.

---

[26] One Sunday in the war of 1812 news came to Salem in church time that a British fleet had chased the Constitution into Marblehead harbor. Dr. Bentley dismissed his congregation and hastened over on horseback. In the afternoon he laid aside his prepared sermon and extemporized one from Psalm civ, 26: "There go the ships."

Another, more particular version runs as follows: During the morning service, some one came into meeting and whispered to a member of the Congregation. Dr. Bentley observing it, called out, "what is he telling you?" The man repeated, "The British Fleet are chasing the Constitution into Marblehead. The Doctor at once dismissed the congregation, saying, "Let us hasten to help our brethren; we must fight to day, we can pray any day.

Still a third version makes the Doctor to have said in dismissing the congregation: "Serving man is the most acceptable way of serving God."

But other, fairer, memories consecrate
The immortal purlieus of the old Neck Gate.
Oft, on a summer Sunday's peaceful close,
(The sweet relief no child at this day knows!)
In the long, lingering glow of evening's ray,
(Holy day melting into *holiday*)
All down through Wapping (Derby street, I mean),
Where trig and jaunty tars might then be seen,
Leaning on old spiked cannon, taken at sea,
Trophies of many a naval victory,
And made to serve henceforth a double intent,
Street-corner-post and sailor's monument;—
Thus, in the Sabbath evening's quiet ray,
Down this old storied street we took our way
To where, beside the fresh, cool, spray-wet shore,
Old Colonel Hathorne's hospitable door
Invited us to rest; serenely there
The patriarch greeted us with musing air;
But no long reverence childhood waits to pay—
Soon to the garden-gate we found our way.
How red—how sweet—the rose, the currant there!
What heavenly fragrance filled the evening air!
What but a bit of Eden could it be—
That little garden close upon the sea?
Within, red rose and redder currant glow—
Without, the white-lipped ocean whispers low.

Sweet memories! yet not chiefly for their sake
My thoughts *to-day* have wandered to the Neck.
Bentley and Hathorne—names that shed renown

Upon the history of our ancient town—
Are but as criers to-day, that point us back
With glowing faces, up the shining track
To where, assembled now on Memory's hill,
A group of forms more venerable still,
With upturned faces, wear immortal light,
Caught and reflected from the heavenly height.
On that memorial mount, in air serene,
Walking in glory, with majestic mien,
A shining cloud of witnesses appear
And send us greetings from their lofty sphere.
Reverent and brave, inflexible, sedate,
Founders and fathers of the Church and State,
Captains and counsellors, a saintly band,
They beckon onward to the Promised Land.
Conant, the wise and generous pioneer;
Endicott, high-souled, daring, and austere;
Higginson, Williams, Peters,—well might we
Cry, as in vision we behold the three:
Fair souls! to Goodness, Faith and Freedom dear,
Shall we not build three tabernacles here?
On the Lord's mountain, at the fount of Truth
They dwell with Him, in life's unwithering youth:
That sweet and saintly one, who crossed the wave
To find, in one short year, an exile's grave;
He—twice a pilgrim, who in winter snows
And savage huts alone could find repose,
(Nay—where, on earth, could such as he e'er find
Repose for his aspiring, restless mind?)
To whom the dark-skinned ravens of the wood

In his distress brought sinking nature food;
Who, by the hand of Providence led hence,
Still at his journey's end found PROVIDENCE;
And that brave preacher and strong worker—he
Who left his darling such sweet "Legacy;"
Who, living, brought her lessons from the sky,
That taught the way to live for joys on high,
And with his dying smile and dying breath
The precious lesson: How to conquer death.

"I wish you neither poverty
Nor riches;
But godliness, so gainful
With content.
No painted pomp, nor glory that
Bewitches;
A blameless life is the best
Monument;
And such a soul that soars a-
bove the sky,
Well pleased to live, but better
Pleased to die."[27]

O could those saints—those seers and singers twain[28]
Breathe their free spirit through my stammering strain,
Then should these lips indite a fitting lay,
Congenial to this high memorial day.

---

[27] This beautiful extract I take from Rev. Mr. Upham's eloquent 2nd Century Lecture.

[28] I call Williams as well as Peters a singer, having in mind his touching hymns in the wilderness, also given in Upham's discourse.

Then might I utter in a worthier rhyme
Those lofty lessons for the coming time,
Of faith and freedom, of content and trust,
The fathers breathe from heaven and from the dust.

That graver task I cheerfully resign
To other voices — abler hands than mine.
But me the question now confronts (too long
Evaded by my loitering, gadding song),
Why at this hour, when we our way retrace
Back to the earliest footprints of the race
Who on these pleasant shores first pitched their tent,
The cradle of the infant settlement—
The old North River side my thoughts forsake
And take that lonely ramble to the Neck.
—Forgive a would-be-patriarch (shall I say?)
Born all too late, whose memory stops to-day
Well nigh two hundred years this side the mark,
Runs back three score — then fumbles in the dark.
I was a boy when quaint old Bentley died;
I roamed the Neck, his spirit at my side.
Within its gate a realm of shadows lay —
A land of mystery stretching far away.
There with a ghostly Past I talked — with awe
The ancient Mother's august form I saw.

"Seek out the ancient Mother!" — How and where?
Some pore o'er musty scrolls and seek her there;
But on the open land, beneath the skies
That made it fair to her first children's eyes,—

In that fresh air — upon that sacred ground —
Methinks the Mother's presence best is found.
And so I seem to see her shadow wait
To greet me, passing through the old Neck Gate.
For does not Winter Island meet my eye
And tell a silent tale of days gone by?
I climb yon hill and see forevermore
A spectral sail approach the wooded shore.
On Winter Island wharf I see them land,
A ghostly train come forth upon the strand.
A village springs to life — a busy port;
It has its bustling wharves — its bristling fort.
Lo! Fish Street — destined one day to run down
To Water Street — now runs to Water-town.
Can Fancy quite recall to-day the charms
Of those enchanting "Marble Harbor Farms?"
Are the "sweet single roses"[29] still in bloom?
Still do the "strawberries" the air perfume?
And from the flowers and shrubs that clothe the ground
Does a "sweet smell of gardens" breathe around?
And, — sons of Salem! — be it ne'er forgot
That it was there — in that wild, lovely spot —
While yet the plough had scarcely broke the land —
They set their hearts to have the College stand.[30]
Well can we guess what charms the landscape wore
When first our fathers trod this silent shore.

---

[29] Sweet Briar.

[30] Bentley (Description of Salem — Mass. Hist. Col., 1st Series, vi. 232), says: As early as 1636 they made a reserve of lands upon the Marble Harbor Farms for a college.

The child asks: Why should those green islands be
Baptized as Great and Little Misery?"[31]
Might we not almost deem these names were given
Lest those poor saints should dream this earth was
Heaven?[32]
Great miseries and little miseries—well
Could they, of both, by sore experience tell.
But, sweetly locked in sheltering arms, to-day,
Their shallop safe in Summer-Harbor lay.
Such was the name they gave the spot, when first
Upon their yearning eyes its beauty burst;
Till by a three fold—nay, a four fold claim,
SALEM showed right divine to be its name.
For Salem they were taught of old to pray;
To Peace—to Salem—God has led their way;
A spark of strife at Conant's breath had died—[33]
In Salem now—in Peace—we dwell—they cried.

And lo! another wonder—if we here
To Cotton Mather's word may lend an ear—
"Behold!" they cried, "the meaning of our name
In Indian speech and Hebrew is the same.

---

[31] Shelley sings:

"Many a green isle needs must be
In this wide sea of misery."

[32] But the prose account (Bentley's) is: "It was early called Moulton's Misery from a shipwreck."

[33] See Hubbard, quoted by Young (Chronicles of Mass., p. 31 and note): Rev John White, speaking of the change of name from Nahum-keik to Salem, says it was done "upon a fair ground, in remembrance of a *peace* settled upon a conference at a general meeting between them and their neighbors [the Dorchester planters and Endicott's company], after expectance of some dangerous jar"—"being by the prudent moderation of Mr. Conant quietly composed."

This is the place of rest we came to seek:
This is our comfort-haven: Nahum-Keek!"[34]

Here Mother Salem her first fortune made—
The future Queen of the East India trade.
Here her commercial greatness she began
With that small fleet of fishers from Cape Ann.
Wharf after wharf crept westward, year by year;
The hum of traffic grew more loud and clear.
Meanwhile, as through the field of History's glass
The various groups of scattered settlers pass,
Yonder we see, from the North River shore
The farmers of the region paddling o'er
To where the magnates of the Church and State
Reside—the Minister and Magistrate.
There stands the house in its capacious lot,
Where dwells the worthy Master Endicott,
Which Roger Conant, that good-natured man,
Sent to his honored neighbor from Cape Ann.[35]

North Fields and South Fields little dreamed that day
Of horse-cars running on an iron way.
Each household had its family canoe,

---

[34] Magnalia, i. 63: "Of which place I have somewhere met with an old observation, that the name of it was rather Hebrew than Indian; for *Nahum* signifies *comfort* and *Keek* signifies *haven*; and our English not only found it an haven of comfort, but happened also to put an Hebrew name upon it; for they called it Salem, for the peace which they had and hoped in it; and so it is called unto this day."

[35] An old witness says Endicott sent and had it pulled down by virtue of the right given him by the company in England; I have simply shadowed forth in my version the well-known good grace with which Conant accepted his being superseded by Endicott.

And of these "water-horses" some had two.
These troopers also had their grand displays,
Their General Trainings, and their Muster Days.
Hadst thou the skill to reproduce, my Muse,
That memorable Inspection of Canoes,
By some prophetic instinct (shall we say?)
Named to take place on that midsummer day
Which in another century was to be
The Glorious Fourth of Freedom's History—
Couldst thou but picture to the outward eye
The flash of paddles in the noonday sky—
How would that grand Regatta's rainbow blaze
Dim all the tinsel pomp of modern days![36]
Turn now from inland ferry and canoe,
Where heavier, deep-sea craft invite the view.
Years passed — our sorely tried, yet hardy town
Won with her merchant ships a rare renown.[37]
The second war gave her success a check;
I was a boy when the Brig Ann, a wreck,
Crawled up to Derby's Wharf and landed there
Her Oriental cargo, rich and rare.

---

[36] Upham's "Salem Village, &c.," i. 63. The order of the General Court is dated June 24, 1836, and the time fixed was "the next second day, being the fourth day of the fifth month."

[37] The following metrical version is offered of a well-known story drolly illustrative of Salem's former imposing greatness in oriental eyes.

Some native merchant of the East, they say,
(Whether Canton, Calcutta or Bombay),
Had in his counting-room a map, whereon
Across the field in capitals was drawn
The name of Salem, meant to represent
That Salem was the Western Continent,
While in an upper corner was put down
A dot, named Boston, SALEM'S leading town.

What sweets and fragrances, in frails and crates,
Gum-copal, allspice, nutmegs, cloves and dates!
Then filled the eyes of every Salem boy
With mingling tears of sadness and of joy.
We laughed to see how the old-yellow stores
Took in the bags of sweetmeats through their doors:
We wept to see through what a hard fought fight
The brave old hulk had brought us such delight.
Sadly she seemed to figure, as she lay,
The sunset of our old commercial day.

Thenceforth, O Salem! on another sea,
A calmer deep, thy commerce was to be;
In History's realm thy flag was now to shine
And make the noble wealth of Knowledge thine.
Peace be within thee, dear old Mother Town!
And as, at morn and eve, the dews come down
On thy fair gardens, grace from heaven descend
And rest upon thy homes till time shall end!
From Buffum's Corner to the old Neck Gate,
Peace and prosperity upon thee wait!
And from Orne's Point to Pickering's Point may peace
Reign in thy borders, and thy wealth increase—
The wealth they win who choose the better part:
The never-failing wealth of mind and heart:
Treasures not tied to earthly fortune's wheel;
Which not e'en Time—the busiest thief—can steal:
Generous aspirings—Truth that maketh free—
And "thoughts that wander through eternity;"

Jewels of Knowledge—Wisdom's ample store—
Treasures laid up in Heaven forevermore.

'Tis pleasant, in this headlong age, to find
A quiet corner for the musing mind;
And he who seeks it, sure may find it here,
In this old memory-haunted atmosphere.
"Dreamy old town"—they call thee? Well, dream on!
Thought's dreams shall last, when Passion's dreams are gone.
Be thine the dreams that yearn for realms divine;
Pilgrims that seek Perfection's distant shrine;
Such dreams—so pure, so tranquil and so true—
As Avarice and Ambition never knew;
Not such as make the worldling's daily life
A scene of fitful, feverish, futile strife,
But those calm, holy dreams that melt away
Like morning twilight into perfect day.

ODE

BY

WILLIAM W. STORY.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1878, by
WILLIAM W. STORY,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

ODE.

I SEND my voice from far beyond the sea;
Only a voice—and therefore fit to be
Among the dim and ghostly company
That, from historic realms of shadowy gloom,
And from the silent world beyond the tomb,
This day shall come, their living sons to greet
With voiceless presence, and with noiseless feet,
To join the long procession in the street,
And listen to the praise
Of the old deeds and days
That in our memories evermore are sweet.

II

There the brave Endicott,
With jingling sword, high ruff, and magisterial coat,
August, shall lead the shadowy train—
And marching near on either side
Winthrop, his friend so true and tried,
With stately step and dignified
And Conant proudly plain.

There Darley, Cradock, Vassall, Johnson. There
The stern-hued face of Goffe, the regicide,
And Skelton's serious air.
There Higginson, serene and sad,
With eyes uplifted 'neath a brow of care,
In Puritanic vestments clad,
Breathing a silent prayer.
There Roger Williams pensive shall be seen,
Quiet of presence, gentle in his mien,
As erst he was, ere he was forced to flee
Before the cry of rabid bigotry.
There Saltonstall and Pynchon, Lynde and Fitch,
Stern Stoughton, humbled Sewell, shall be found;
And over-zealous Parris, looking round,
Eager to catch a glimpse of some foul witch
Among the childish group who, at his side,
Gaze all about them shy and eager-eyed.
There, rustling in her stiff brocade,
High-heeled, erect and slim,
Lady Arbella with her figure staid
And manners prim;
And following her, full many a maid, whose eyes,
Up-glancing from her downcast face,
Despite her Quaker dress and bashful grace,
Give warrant for the charge of witcheries:
A brave procession, free of worldly guile,
Stern in its aspect and with features grim,
Scarce knowing how to smile,—
All moving silently, and keeping pace
Unto a voiceless hymn.

III

And there, behold, with lofty feathered crest,
A dark bronzed face looks out among the rest,
  As the procession slowly moves along—
  That is old Massasoit, erect and strong,
With a brass coin upon his broad bare chest;
Open his look as when
He met the Pilgrims on the shore with "Welcome
    Englishmen!"
  And there on either hand,
  With frowning faces, stand
Brave Alexander, Philip, and their friend
  Canonchet, brooding o'er the fate
  That kingdom, home, and hearth made desolate,
And drove them to their sad and bitter end.

IV

And, since for all that pass the time is short
For full report,
  Leap we two centuries, to note the name
  Of some, who, on our Pilgrim roll of Fame,
  Have later but not lesser claim.
Those who but fifty years ago
  Walked in the flesh with us, when we
  Closed up our city's second century
That now no more we know.

V.

Dearest to me, and first of all the throng
That slowly moves along,
Is one belovéd form, with face benign,
Whose birthday fell on the same day as thine,
Oh pleasant town of mine!
'Tis the great Jurist: all his features bright
With an illuminating inner light,
Whose voice that day the story old
Of pilgrim faith and strength so nobly told,—
The good, wise man, who had the power to draw
All hearts, as by a charm;
Whose high clear spirit, dry with wisdom's light,
With love's rich tints, was warm.
There, not unknown to fame,
Goes Dane, whose liberal bounty laid
In Harvard's academic shade,—
The school which bears his name;
And, by his great abridgment to the law,
His full debt doubly paid.
There Bowditch, who with keen and patient eye
Traced the far planet's pathway in the sky,
And man's across the sea;
Whom every sailor, tossing on the main
In danger or distress,
Hoping to see his dear ones once again,
Names but to bless.
There Holyoke, still erect and firm, we see

Under the full weight of a century.
There Pickering; Pickman. There the clustering hair
And flashing eyes of Choate, whose rare
Full-worded eloquence had power to thrill,
And move, and mould his hearers at his will.
There too are Phillips, Silsbee, Saltonstall;
Putnam and Crowninshield, and King, and White,—
Good men and true, to battle for the right
At bar, bench, and the nation's council hall.
There Hawthorne, in whose subtle glance
Are silent worlds of mystery and romance;
A boy as yet, shy, modest in his mien,
Pondering the passing scene.
There the two Prescotts,—*not* he of the sword,
Who the great battle fought for Liberty,
For he was of the older race,—but he
Who wore the ermine of the bench, whose word
Was justice,—and the younger one whose pen
Painted the pomp of Spanish chivalry,
Battles and conquests, and brave deeds of men
Sailing across the almost untried sea.
There Flint and Prince and Brazer we may note,
And Upham, who our saddest annals wrote,
Amid the clergy moving on; and there
Our merchant princes all, whose argosies
Ploughed with their keel the torrid Indian seas
Rich spoils to us to bear.
Gray, Derby, Rogers and the Peabodies:
And following them, perchance more known to fame,
Yet only worthy of his name,

He who with broad and open hand
Scattered its wide largess
Over his native and adopted land,
The ignorant to teach—the poor to bless.

VI

These are our dead! a glorious company
That have before us gone,—some many a year,
Some as it were but yesterday,—and we,
Their living sons, to-day bring up the rear.

VII

Here on this day, then, when we meet,
These shades august to greet,
And sun us in their shining memory,
Let us our vows record,
Never by act or word
To shift our shoulders from the weight
They laid on us, of Liberty.
Now, while their spirits gather near,
Let us from them take heart, and cheer
And pledge our utmost will and skill
High up to hold, with spirits bold,
The task they planned we should fulfil.
No cravens recreant to our trust,
No cowards shrinking from the fight,
But ready, through life's toil and dust,
To combat for the Right!
Ready, with heart and hand, to strive

To keep the ancient faith alive,
And bear us, so that our New England name,
Through us, shall never suffer shame.

VIII

Weak are we, and in numbers few,
Heroic deeds to dare and do?
Well, so were they, the tried, the few
  Who braved the sea, the storm, the bleak
    Wind-hunted coast,
  On these inhospitable lands to seek
    The freedom that we boast.
  Who bade farewell to homes and friends,
    To arts, to luxury, to ease,
    Ready to brave the blind, wild, weltering seas;
  The icy shafts that cruel winter sends;
Horrors of savage war, black nights
Startled by war whoops, hideous sights,
  Perpetual fears that prowled like phantoms dim
  Round every hope; perils unknown and grim;
The face of famine, that with hollow eye
Glared into every household's privacy:
  All this—and more than this—intent
  To plant upon this stern, far continent,
The seed, the precious seed, of Liberty.

IX

  With stern sincerity they wrought,
  With pious trust and earnest thought,

With dauntless courage and determined will;
And if that sternness had its evil side,
And through excess of zeal grew narrow-eyed,
And bigoted, and hard,
Their errors were to virtues close allied,
That no low passions marred.
For this we praise them—nobly straight they stood
Their duty to fulfill.
Firm to their faith, whatever might betide
Of good or ill—
For this we glory, that within our veins
Runs their strong blood—
For this forgive the cruelty that stains
Their very faith to God.

X

Grim was their creed: for them the flower
Had scarce a right to bloom;
Beauty and joy they deemed the devil's dower
To tempt man to his doom.
And life a sad procession of gray hours
That led but to the tomb.

XI

Even as I speak, behold, with plaintive eyes
What sorrowing phantoms rise!
That superstition, hid behind the cloak
Of pious duty, and, in God's own name,
Struck with its deadly stroke.
See, there! that peaceful Quaker band

That, from their hearth and home, and land,
Sharp persecution drove.
To whom our fathers stretched no Christian hand
Of favor, grace, or love.
And that even sadder, darker group behold!
Fair maidens, children in the first fresh bloom
Of their young life, old men and matrons old,
Tottering upon the threshold of the tomb.
What was their crime? their cruel doom?
Ah, well may we uplift our eyes
In sorrow and surprise!
These are the devil's wretched brood,
That expiated with their blood
The crime of witchcraft, and foul sorceries.

XII

Sad is the sight: let us avert our gaze.
And yet most sad for this, that through the maze
Of all this tangled skein of cruelties,
Blindly astray, threading the bigot way
The clue of virtue lies.
Narrow of mind they were, and short of sight,
And still to duty true.
In wrong ways ever striving for the right
They meant God's work to do.

XIII

Two long half centuries since then have passed,
And now, what wondrous change!

Cities are broadcast sown through the wide range
Of what was savage desert, drear and vast,
Where, through the wilderness, hissed now and then
The Indian arrow, or the passing breeze
Shook the primeval forest's serried trees,
Rings now the whir and busy hum of men:
The rattling train,—with streaming snake of steam
And fiery eyes agleam,—
Shakes all its silences with rush and roar,
And shoots its shuttles, weaving shore to shore;
Gone is the dark face, and the cautious tread
That stole upon its game or on its foe:
A horde of pale-faced men, since born and bred,
Swarms everywhere from Maine to Mexico,
Builds, weaves, dams up the torrents in their flow
To turn the whirring mills to grind them bread;
Sows leagues of seed, beats out the golden grain,
Tunnels the hills, speeds it across the main,
And, prisoning in the hold a fiery slave,
Bids him his huge arms heave,—and o'er the wave
The ship, beneath the flaming fire by night,
And pillared cloud by day,
Across the desert ocean's pathless plain
Throbs on its pulsing way.

XIV

How vast a change is this! and yet more vast
Another change that o'er our world has past.
For savage Liberty that then uncurbed

Knew only power as might,
A strong republic we have shaped and orbed
To justice, law and right.
This is our boast, not only we are free
But free through Law, and scorning to be free,
Through aid of any wrong,
We, for the great hopes of humanity,
Our state have builded strong.

XV

Is this the truth, or but an idle boast?
On days like this it fits us to make pause,
Look to our armour, test its strength and flaws;
See where we stand, what we have gained, what lost,
Take counsel, weigh our cause.

XVI

And pausing now, and looking round,
Boasting apart, can we affirm
That we are whole and sound?
Or must we, even while we see
Our large proud marches of prosperity,
Abase our eyes, and own, that, while our growth
Is mighty in material things,
The soaring virtue of our brave stern youth
Flies low on wounded wings?

XVII

Alas! the hymn to which our fathers trod
With even step, the inspiring cry

With which they marched to liberty,
Their trumpet note, "Man only can be free
When he is just to man and true to God,
Virtue alone is true prosperity"
This wakes faint echoes in our bosoms now
Our faith is weaker, our desires more low;
Let us be rich, we cry, wealth is the prize,
That Freedom, drugged with greed and luxury,
Holds up before our eyes.
From the stern virtues that our fathers knew
We turn with easy sneers,
The trumpet tone that stirred them through and through
Jars harshly on our ears.
We can be bought and sold,—we have struck palms
With treachery and fraud,
Dishonesty corrupts us with its alms
And Bribery flaunts abroad;
Sly Knavery, disguised, prowls like a fox
Around our politics;
The juggler's hand is in our ballot-box,
While Office wins by tricks.
The simple homely ways
We knew in early days
Have lost their zest and beauty in our eyes;
Corners, we have, and rings,
Where speculation hid in ambush lies
And on the unwary springs—
New vices bred new names.
And in the public mart the bull and bear
Wrangle and fight, and lie and tear,

And commerce for a swift advantage, games.
Folly in diamonds leads the social dance,
Half dressed and over free,
With the frail brood of wild Extravagance
And reckless Vanity.

XVIII

Is this our great Republic? This the flower
Of that high faith our fathers planted here?
This the heroic spirit, and severe,
They left us for our dower?
Are we so fallen, we neither care nor heed
Whither our great republic drifts, so long
As we on lotus flowers may lie and feed
And listen to Corruption's syren song,
Heedless of rocks and shoals that stretch before,
And trusting only Luck in time of need
To hold the helm upon a wild lee-shore?
What though our captain may be brave and true,
Or those the highest trust who hold,
If mutineers are in the crew
And scuttlers in the hold?

XIX

Ah no! it is not written in the book of Fate
That heedless as we are, and blind,
This glorious ship on which are set
The eyes, the hopes, of all mankind,
This great republic, with its precious freight,

That bears the flag of freedom at its peak,—
This hope our fathers launched with hearts elate
With fears, and prayers and sighs,—
Through our gross negligence should suffer wreck
In clear and cloudless skies.

XX

If the frail Mayflower could endure the stress
Of wind and tempest, on its venturous way,
With few to care and almost none to bless,
Bravely, without dismay,
Shall our strong ship, for want of worth and will,
Well-timbered, well-appointed, framed with skill,
Founder at last through utter recklessness?

XXI

No! foreign war hath struck at us in vain,
We have withstood the sterner, deadlier strain
Of fierce fraternal strife;
We have worked out, with spirits stout and brave,
Through our heart's blood, redemption for the slave
Heedless of cost and life.
We have cast off his chains into the sea,
And purged us of the curse of slavery.
And, now, it is not to be even thought,
That we, who deeds like this have wrought,
While in the bay of peace we lie
Without a menace from the sky,
Should perish from internal rot.

XXII

It is not that within our land
Is lack of spirit, brave and high,—
Of lofty magnanimity,—
Of pure heroic temper fit
For actions large and grand.
Who, that behind shall cast his eyes
To that sad page of civil strife
With all its stern brave sacrifice,
Its faith that o'er defeat could fly,
Its stubborn strength, its scorn of life,
Such temper can deny?
It is the spirit of delay,
The careless trust, that happy luck
Will save us, come what may,—
The apathy with which we see
Our country's dearest interests struck,
Dreaming that things will right themselves,
That brings dismay.

XXIII

No! things will never right themselves,—
'Tis we must put them right.
Strip for the task, do the good work,
Labor with love unite,
Fall into line, and fight!
While half the honest, wise, and strong,

Apart in selfish silence stand,
Hating the danger and the wrong,
And yet too busy to uplift their hand
And do the duties that belong
To those who would be free.
Our great republic, soiled in name,
Is sliding down the dire declivity
Of ruin and of shame.

XXIV

Here, then, upon this day
So consecrate to memories of the past,
And hopes and fears that o'er the future cast
A dim and doubtful ray,
I call upon you, noble men and true,
High, low, young, old, wherever you may be,
Awake! arise! cast off this lethargy!
Your ancient faith renew,
And set your hands to do the task
That freemen have to do;
Cleanse the Augean stall of politics
Of its foul muck of crafts and wiles and tricks;
Break the base rings where commerce reeks and rots;
Purge speculation of its canker spots;
Drive off the cruel incubus that squats
Upon our sleeping country, till it rise
Renewed in strength, with upward looking eyes,
And forward go upon the path
Of its high destinies.

XXV

If any love for liberty you bear,
If any pride in this dear land you share,
By all that love and pride, I pray you, swear
  To set her free;
And make her record honest, white, and fair
  In sight of all humanity.

XXVI

Swift fly the years. Too swift, alas!
  A full half century has flown,
Since, through these gardens fair and pastures lone
  And down the busy street,
Or 'neath the elms whose shadows soft are thrown
  Upon the common's trampled grass,
    Pattered my childish feet.
Gone are the happy games we played as boys!
Gone the glad shouts, the free and careless joys,
The fights, the feuds, the friendships that we had,
And all the trivial things that had the power,
When Youth was in its early flower,
  To make us sad or glad!
Gone the familiar faces that we knew,
Silent the voices that once thrilled us through,
  And ghosts are everywhere!
They peer from every window pane,
From every alley, street and lane
  They whisper on the air.

They haunt the meadows green and wide,
The garden walk, the river-side,
The beating mill adust with meal,
The rope-walk with its whirring wheel,
The elm grove on the sunny ridge,
The rattling draw, the echoing bridge;
The lake on which we used to float
What time the blue jay screamed his note,
The voiceful pines that ceaselessly
Breathed back their answer to the sea,
The school house, where we learned to spell,
The church, the solemn sounding bell,—
All, all, are full of them.
Where'er we turn, howe'er we go,
Ever we hear their voices dim
That sing to us as in a dream
The song of "Long ago."

XXVII

Ah me, how many an autumn day
We watched with palpitating breast
Some stately ship, from India or Cathay,
Laden with spicy odours from the East,
Come sailing up the bay!
Unto our youthful hearts elate
What wealth beside their real freight
Of rich material things they bore!
Ours were Arabian cargoes, fair,
Mysterious, exquisite, and rare;

From far romantic lands built out of air
On an ideal shore
Sent by Aladdin, Camaralzaman,
Morgiana, or Badoura or the Khan.
Treasures of Sinbad, vague and wondrous things
Beyond the reach of aught but Youth's imaginings.

XXVIII

Glad were the days, now vanished evermore,
When to our eager eye
Some friendly key opened the Museum's door
To worlds of mystery.
There, wandering many an hour amazed
With greedy look, we lingering gazed
On treasures strange from many a foreign land,
Whose very names our childish fancy smote,
So vague were they and so remote,
As awful, startling, grand;
Dim Madagascar, and the far
Lone stretches of black Africa,
Pagoda'd China, quaint Japan,
Bronzed Egypt, where the creeping caravan
Along the yellow desert lengthening files;
Hot Borneo and the tropic isles,
Where summer burns, and spices grow.
Arabia, Malta, Spain and Mexico,
Silken Circassia, lovely land of dream,
And bright Brazil where painted parrots scream;
Cyprus and Rhodes, and all the isles that sleep

In Grecian peace along the Ionian deep,
And turbaned Turkey with its barred Harem.
Wild Hottentot and stunted Caffre-land,
Swart Abyssinia, stately Samarcand,
Lands of the grove-like banyan and the palm,
Soft whispering seas of Polynesian calm;
Siberia, black with battlements of pines,
Dwarfed Lapland, half asleep in buried snow,
Sad Upernavik, where, all winter, shines
No sun upon the dreary Esquimaux;
All these their treasures sent for our delight,
To stir our fancy, and to charm our sight.

XXIX

There spread before us we could see
What worlds of curiosity!
Strange dresses — bead and feather trimmed —
High Tartar boots, and tiny Chinese shoes.
And all the slender craft that ever skimmed
The shark-infested Indian sea—
Catamarans, caiques, or birch canoes,
Tinkling pagodas strung with bells,
Carved ivory balls, half miracles;
Strung necklaces of shells and beads,
Sharp poisoned spears and arrowheads,
Bows, savage bludgeons, creeses keen,
Idols of hideous shape and grin,
Fat, bloated spiders stilted high
On hairy legs that scared the eye;

Great, gorgeous spotted butterflies,
And every splendid plumaged bird,
That flashes through the tropic skies
Or in the sultry shade is heard;
All these, and hundreds more than these, we saw,
That made our pulses beat with a delighted awe.

XXX

How oft half-fearfully we prowled
Around those gabled houses, quaint and old,
Whose legends, grim and terrible,
Of witch and ghost that used in them to dwell,
Around the twilight fire were told;
While huddled close with anxious ear
We heard them, quivering with fear,
And, if the daylight half o'ercame the spell,
'Twas with a lingering dread
We oped the door and touched the stinging bell
In the dark shop that led,
For some had fallen under times disgrace,
To meaner uses and a lower place.
But as we heard it ring, our hearts' quick pants
Almost were audible;
For with its sound it seemed to rouse the dead,
And wake some ghost from out the dusky haunts
Where faint the daylight fell.

XXXI

Upon the sunny wharves how oft
Within some dim secluded loft

We played, and dreamed the livelong day,
And all the world was ours in play;
We cared not, let it slip away,
And let the sandy hour-glass run,
Time is so long, and life so long
When it has just begun.

XXXII

Alas! though swiftly it has fled,
And gone are all the old familiar faces,
And few they are who lingering tread
The old familiar places,
Yet, still, those places we behold
Almost unchanged from what they were of old
Some fifty years ago;
The demon of wild change, that o'er our land
Keeps hurrying to and fro,
Swift to efface without a lingering trace
Youth's happy landmarks, here hath stayed his hand;
And, if hot industry has hurried by
To toil in busier marts,
And nervous commerce spread its wings to fly
To dizzier schemes and arts,
Here it has left us calm serenity
And peaceful hearts.
And thus, apart from crowded din and noise
And the fierce strife that spoils life's simplest joys,
Our dear old city worthily may claim
Her biblical old name,—
'City of Peace,'—And tranquil in her age,

By no wild passions and ambitions torn,
  May calmly sit like to some honored dame
And read her youth's bright page,—
  Happy to be at rest, unsoiled by shame,
Proud of the noble children she hath borne,
And looking forward still, with quiet heart
  And ever upward aim,
To do her duty, and to act her part
  Beyond the reach of blame.

ORATION

BY

HON. WM. C. ENDICOTT.

ORATION.

We are assembled to-day to commemorate the founding of a great State: and to recall the names, the characters, the deeds of the men who founded it; men to whom the words of Bacon may be fitly applied: "The true marshalling of the degrees of honor are these: In the first place are *conditores imperiorum*, the founders of States and Commonwealths." They are entitled also to other degrees of honor named by Bacon, for they were not merely the founders of a State, but fathers of their country, who long reigned justly, making the times good wherein they lived, and lawgivers, governing by their ordinances after they were gone.

The landing here two hundred and fifty years ago was the first step in the establishment of the Colony of Massachusetts. To say that it was an event momentous in its consequences to England and America, would be to apply terms equally applicable to all successful colonization by the children of the mother country. But the planting of this Colony had a significance peculiar to itself, for it was intimately connected with and a part of that great national movement, of that great change in the life and government of the English people then just beginning. To restore to Englishmen their civil liberties, to establish the right of the English nonconformist to worship according to the dictates of his own conscience,

were the motives which led alike to the Great Rebellion and to the colonization of Massachusetts. Both were parts of the great Puritan work. The leaders of both movements were Puritans, not the Puritans of the Commonwealth, and of Cromwell, but Puritans as they stood in 1628, not then pledged to separate from the national church, but to purge and purify it by the aid of political forces, under the existing forms of government. That determined band of statesmen who passed the Petition of Right in the parliament of 1628, and that no less determined band who planned and established the Massachusetts Colony, were co-workers, friends and brothers embarked in the same cause, and struggling in different paths to accomplish the same ends. The one by wisdom in counsel and parliament, and if necessary by their swords in the field, intended to bring back to England the reign of order, liberty, and law; the other to found another and a new England beyond the sea, where they and those who agreed with them might rest secure, and in which sacred asylum their brethren in England might find refuge if the cause there was hopeless or went out in fire and blood.

It would be interesting to trace, did time allow, the ties of lineage, of personal love and friendship, the bonds of common interests, civil and religious, the identity of views, purposes, and aims which united the Puritan leaders who came over, and those who remained to do their work in England, and made the cause of one the cause of both. As the struggle widened and deepened, the cause of one was not always the cause of the other; the infant Colony had peculiar interests to be guarded and maintained at every cost; the progress of the civil war raised new leaders, educated in a new school, and issues never dreamed of in 1628 were to be met in England; but at the outset they were banded together for a common

purpose, and by concert of action in different fields they both sought to give civil and religious liberty to their countrymen.

The influences which led to this great crisis in the history of England, and produced that lofty type of character, and that noble elevation of thought, which distinguished the Puritan leaders of that day, cannot fail to enlist the attention and engage the study of all who would understand the period. A brief enumeration of some of the most important, may assist us at this moment.

During the century which had passed between the fall of Woolsey in 1529 and the embarkation of Endicott in 1628, the human mind had made wonderful progress. It was a century of change, in which old things had passed away and all things had become new; yet at its close the English kings still claimed the right to tax without parliament, and to persecute for heresy and nonconformity. The England of 1529, and of the stormy years that followed, was still Catholic England. All the safeguards of constitutional freedom were swept away under Thomas Cromwell. The right to tax, to imprison, to execute, at the will of the sovereign, was claimed and exercised almost without dispute. The powers of parliament, recognized and established under the Plantagenet and Lancastrian kings, were substantially extinguished under the first Tudors. The hopes of the new learning, with its schemes of social, religious, and political reform, which had begun to illumine England, fell before the fierce spirit of the times, and seemed to go out in darkness on the scaffold of Sir Thomas More. But the very violence with which the kingly power asserted itself may be in part explained by the great questions with which it was confronted, and by the new spirit that was abroad. For great elements were at work.

In 1526, the first copies of Tyndale's New Testament appeared in London, and within ten years the whole Bible translated was in the hands of the English people. It was a new revelation to the general mind of England, and was read, studied and committed to memory, as it never had been before. It was not merely read, but, in spite of the royal injunction, it was expounded and explained in the pulpits, and was everywhere the theme of popular discussion. King Henry himself complained, "that it was disputed, rhymed, sung, and jangled in every tavern and alehouse" in the kingdom. It gave rise to new theories of government, of religion, of social duty; it invested man himself with a new dignity and power, and gave another color to the times. Is it strange that it became at last the pillar of fire by night, the pillar of cloud by day, to guide the steps of the Puritan; that, beside the authority of earthly rulers, and the vain counsels of fallible man, it should stand for him the store-house of all wisdom and truth — the one revelation of the will of God to man, dictating its law alike to the ruler of states and kingdoms and to the humblest of his subjects, and holding out to each, with an impartial hand, its blessed promises?

If the Bible was a great teacher, so was the Reformation itself. Steadily, amid all the turbulence and violence of the time, the revolution which struck down the church of Rome went on; the great religious houses disappeared, one by one, and their wide lands became the property of the subject; the Reformation, stayed for a time by the faggot and the block in the reign of Mary, finally triumphed under Elizabeth, and England became the great Protestant power, and the mistress of the sea. It was a period of intense excitement, of strange vicissitudes of fortune on sea and land, of dangers so overwhelming

that at last men forgot the quarrels of politics and sect, and stood together to avert a common peril and to win a common victory. Such a struggle, extending through more than one generation of men, quickened all the intellectual faculties of the English nation, and gave to the people a feeling of strength, power and self-confidence never before known. It manifested itself in a spirit of adventure, that sent the ships of England to all quarters of the globe on voyages of trade and of discovery, and the tales that came back to every household, of the wondrous lands beyond the sea, first stirred that spirit of colonization, which has, even to the present time, sent yearly from the ports of England thousands of her children. That rich commerce which had called Venice from the Adriatic, and had studded the Mediterranean with great cities, sought her shores; artisans and tradesmen, driven from the continent by its wars and persecutions, brought to England their skill and labor. She became rich and prosperous; new arts, new industries sprung into life.

Nor did England acquire from foreign lands an added commercial and industrial power merely. There was a revival of the ancient, and the foreign learning; classical studies, which had well nigh disappeared in the turmoil of the Reformation, were again the pursuit of the English youth, and through the common schools, founded so numerously after the dissolution of the religious houses, reached a larger class than ever before. Such was the taste for the classical learning, it is said, that all the great ancient authors were translated into English before the close of the sixteenth century. And John Milton was not the first young Englishman who sought in foreign travel in Italy, and the great centres of the continent, larger opportunities for study and culture. He but fol-

lowed the example of the preceding century, and carried with him directions of travel and maxims of prudence from Sir Henry Wotton. The traces of the classical and the foreign learning, with its grace and beauty, are to be seen in all the literature, the letters, and the oratory of the time. And that band of English exiles, who during the Marian persecution had listened to Calvin in Geneva, had there seen a church without a bishop, a state without a king. They doubtless brought back some new thoughts of civil and religious government, which they scattered among their countrymen. Perhaps, to their prophetic eyes already appeared the pillars of the coming republic, rising in the dim distance. Rufus Choate, in his noble address on the Age of the Pilgrims, says, "I ascribe to that five years at Geneva an influence which has changed the history of the world."

One fruit of this era of change, revolution and growth —this breaking up of the old limitations, this expansion of the horizon of thought and action—was the birth of that noble and splendid literature, which stands without a rival in modern times. The genius of its poets, dramatists, and philosophers, has thrown into the shade the fame of the soldiers and statesmen of that eventful period. Born of the times, it was also the teacher of the times. While it reflected the national sentiment, it gave to it form and substance. But who can measure and estimate, within narrow limits, the influence of Sidney and Spenser and Shakspeare, of Hooker and Bacon, on the generations that knew them, and that were reared under this fresh inspiration?

I have thus endeavored briefly to state the temper and spirit of the time, and some of the influences at work to mould and fashion the Englishmen destined to do so great a work both at home and in America. As the literature

of the age was the fruit of the time, so were the men who in 1628 had determined, in the service of civil and religious liberty, to reform England and to found another England beyond the Atlantic. They formed that great political party known in the reigns of James I. and of Charles I. as the Puritan Party. "The rank, the wealth, the chivalry, the genius, the learning, the accomplishments, the social refinements and elegance of the time were largely represented in its ranks."[1] A majority of the great middle class of Englishmen was also represented there, whom the age had rendered thoughtful and religious; of a bold, high, and independent spirit, they were ready to suffer all for conscience and country; they possessed moderate means, and had no political power, but later they filled the parliamentary armies, and the ships of Endicott, Higginson, and Winthrop.

The great controversy between popular and arbitrary principles, which was the legacy of the Tudors, continued through the reign of James; it is spoken of by historians as the period of vital struggle, though the open conflict and result did not come till later. The accession of Charles gave little hope of better things; the French marriage of the King, his arrogant and repellent temper, his early efforts to govern without parliament, his relentless hostility to the nonconformists in church worship, his forced loans and unlawful imprisonments, and the danger of a standing army, clearly indicated to all thoughtful men that the great conflict was at hand. "They saw that the time had come for determining whether the English people should live in future under an absolute or under a limited and balanced monarchy; and they launched upon the course of measures which was to decide that momentous question."[2]

---

[1] 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 279. [2] 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 265.

The first two Parliaments of Charles were of a resolute disposition and were of short duration; and in March, 1628, the last Parliament, that was to meet at Westminster until 1640, assembled. Its courageous spirit startled the King, and in his necessity he gave his assent to the famous Petition of Right, the second great charter of English liberty, which announced that forced loans, commitments without cause assigned, quartering of soldiers in private houses, and hearings before military tribunals of cases properly cognizable in courts of law, were contrary to the liberties of the subject and the laws and statutes of the realm. This was afterwards violated by Charles, and Parliament, resenting his duplicity, and seeking to inquire into his conduct, was suddenly dissolved in March, 1629.

The Petition of Right was the first gun in the great conflict which was to divide England. It is a singular fact that within a few days after the King assented to it, Endicott sailed for these shores; and six days before Parliament was dissolved, for contesting the King's right to violate it, Charles signed the Colony Charter of Massachusetts, in March, 1629. Strange that the same hand to sign the Charter, which was to establish the free State of Massachusetts, and thus give to the Puritan full scope to found his free government, should within one week dismiss a Puritan Parliament, because it sought to secure some guarantees of a free government at home.

By these two acts the career of the Puritans was determined in England and America. After years of arbitrary government and cruel persecution, they drew the sword in England; the horrors of civil war followed, Charles fell upon the scaffold, but constitutional liberty was finally established by the Revolution of 1688. After years of

toil, suffering and danger in America, they established on a firm and enduring foundation the Colony of Massachusetts.

To consider properly the nature of the expedition that Endicott conducted, and the government that he afterwards exercised on this spot, will require some detail of subsequent events.

The colonial period, extending from September, 1628, to the extinction of the Charter, may be said to present three phases or forms of government: (1.) The government under Endicott and his associates from September, 1628, to the organization of the company under the Colony Charter granted by the King, March 4, 1629. (2.) The government by Endicott and his Council, under the Charter, entitled the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England, until the arrival of Winthrop, who superseded him in 1630. (3.) The establishment of the colonial government here with the Charter under Winthrop and his successors till 1686. The distinction to be observed by these divisions is important to be kept in mind in considering the nature and character of the authority exercised while Salem was the seat of government.

The "Great Patent of New England" as generally called, was a grant by James I, on November 3, 1620, to the Council established at Plymouth in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England in America, of all that section of the continent, lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of latitude, that is from the northern line of Virginia to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to hold the same in free and common socage (an estate of the highest nature that any subject can hold under any government), with power to establish laws not contrary to the laws of Eng-

land, and to correct, punish, pardon and rule all British subjects that should become colonists.[3]

Grants were made by the Council prior to 1628, some of which included territory afterwards embraced within the limits of Massachusetts.[4] Attempts were made to occupy portions of this territory before 1628. Roger Conant, the leader of the principal effort in this direction, a man of singular energy and determination, and some of his associates who formed a portion of the "Old Planters" as they were afterwards called, having abandoned their settlement at Cape Ann, came to Naumkeag in 1626, where, hoping for succor from England, they built houses and prepared land for cultivation, and were found by Endicott on his arrival two years later.[5]

On March 19, 1628, the Great Council of Plymouth granted to Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcote, John Humphreys, John Endicott, and Simon Whetcombe, all that part of New England extending three miles north of every part of the Merrimack, and three miles south of every part of the Charles, from the Atlantic to the "South Sea." The original of this patent is not known to be in existence, but its substance is recited in the Charter obtained in the following year.[6] All the rights, powers, and privileges of the Council to plant and rule this territory were conveyed to the patentees. Precisely to what extent, or in what form the patentees had power to establish a government, appoint rulers, and enact laws, not repugnant to the laws of England, it is not important to inquire. No records of their adminis-

---

[3] Plymouth Col. Laws, 1.

[4] A complete history of these grants by S. F. Haven, Esq., may be found in Lowell Institute Lectures on the Early History of Massachusetts, by members of the Mass. Hist. Soc., pp. 129, 152.

[5] Hubbard's Hist. of N. E., 107, 116.

[6] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.

tration are known to exist, and the acts of those who came over under their authority afford the only evidence of the powers they exercised; and there is no doubt that the Patent thus granted, which extinguished the claim of the Council at Plymouth to this territory, was obtained for the purpose of enabling the patentees, if their enterprise should prove successful, to procure the Royal Charter of the following year, which established a distinct and well defined form of government. It was a step in the growth of the Massachusetts Colony.

The patentees, who acted in behalf of a large number of other persons, were in earnest and at once organized an expedition. Endicott, the only patentee who came over at that time, manifested much willingness to embark, which gave great encouragement to all interested in the scheme. He was well known to "divers persons of good note," and was selected as the leader.[7] Little is known of his previous history. Yet we may assume, from the fact of his appointment to such a trust, that his qualities were well understood, and that he had already shown in other fields of action, that power of command, that intrepid courage, that zealous love of liberty, that devout and earnest spirit, which fitted him here for the wilderness work, and led him to take so conspicuous a part in the government of the Colony for nearly forty years. The confidence which put him at the head of affairs in the morning of the enterprise, continued to the end; and he was Governor of Massachusetts when, in 1665, at the ripe age of seventy-seven, death found him at his post. He sailed on the Abigail from Weymouth, June 20, 1628,

---

[7] White's Planters' Plea, c. 9, p. 43, in 2 Force's Hist. Tracts. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2. Memoir of John Endicott, by C. M. Endicott, Esq. Memorial of Gov. Endicott, by Hon. Stephen Salisbury, in Proceedings of Amer. Antiq. Soc., 1873, p. 113. See also 2 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., p. 598.

with his company, and landed here two hundred and fifty years ago this day. We have no information of what transpired on the voyage, except that they had a prosperous journey, and safe arrival, and that Endicott sent back a good report of the country, which inspired his friends at home with a new zeal.

The learned and venerated historian of New England, Dr. Palfrey, who, to the qualities of an accurate and profound student of history, adds the graces of a vigorous oratory, in a speech delivered at the Danvers Centennial Celebration in 1852, said: "When the vessel which bore the first Governor of Massachusetts was entering the harbor of Salem, she was anxiously watched from the beach by four individuals, styled, in the quaint chronicles of the time, as 'Roger Conant and three sober men.' The vessel swung to her moorings, and flung the red cross of St. George to the breeze, a boat put off for the shore, and, that the Governor might land dry shod, Roger Conant and 'his three sober men' rolled up their pantaloons,—or rather their nether garments which we in these degenerate days call pantaloons,—waded into the water, and bore him on their shoulders to the dry land."[8] In behalf of the patentees, he thus took possession of the territory described in the Patent.

Here, upon this spot, and at that hour, Massachusetts began her career. The Royal Charter on the foundation of the Patent was yet to be obtained, the officials to administer its authority, its governor and assistants were yet to be chosen and sworn into office. Its church, its courts, its laws, its policy, were yet to be established, erected, and declared. But the corner stone of the temple was laid. A firm and settled authority has since then

[8] Danvers Centennial Celebration, p. 130.

existed here, and amid changes and revolutions, and under the several names of the Colony, the Province, the State, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the problem of self-government and of liberty regulated by law has been solved; that liberty so beautifully described by Governor Winthrop, when at the close of his impeachment and acquittal, in 1645, he resumed his seat upon the bench. After alluding to the natural liberty which is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, he said: "The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal: it may also be termed moral, in reference to the covenant between God and man in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty to that only which is good, just and honest. This liberty you are to stand for with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained and exercised in a way of subjection to authority; it is of the same kind of liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free."[9] These are noble and stirring words, and when the children of the Puritans forget them, their heritage will pass away like a scroll.

The instructions to Endicott, signed by his associates, John Venn and others, which were dated a short time before he sailed, are lost. Hutchinson, who apparently had them before him when he wrote his history, says, that "all the affairs of the Colony were committed to his care."[10] What was then the organization of the patentees in England does not appear, and it may be doubted whether they contemplated any permanent organization,

[9] 2 Life and Letters of John Winthrop, 341.
[10] 1 Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, 16.

until their plans were so far matured that they were ready to ask for, and able to obtain, a royal charter. The expedition they sent out was thus entrusted to Endicott, probably with full powers, as he is spoken of in the Planters' Plea by John White, who was one of his associates, and signed his letter of instructions, as having been "sent over Governor."[11] They evidently intended to provide and send to him ministers, a copy of the Patent under seal, and a seal as the sign of his authority;[12] though the vessel that bore the ministers did not sail till after the Charter was granted.

That Endicott did exercise full authority after his arrival is evident from his acts. He allotted lands to settlers, and Higginson the next year found a large number of persons settled at Salem, with houses and lands inclosed. He says: "We found about half a score of houses, with a fair house newly built for the Governor."[13] And it may fairly be presumed that Endicott maintained order and exercised command. Before the winter an exploring party made or prepared to make a settlement at Charlestown; and Endicott himself conducted an expedition to Merry Mount, which he called Mount Dagon, within the jurisdiction of the Patent, cut down the May pole of Morton's companions, rebuked them for their profaneness, and admonished them "to look there should be better walking."[14]

That he exercised a ruler's authority within his jurisdiction, and was most judicious in his dealings with the Indians, is apparent from the fact the General Court in 1660 confirmed, contrary to their custom, a grant of land

---

[11] White's Planters' Plea, c. 9, p. 43 in 2 Force's Hist. Tracts. 3 Arch. Amer., xx, xxvi, 2.

[12] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 24. 383.

[13] Young's Chron. of Mass., 258.

[14] 1 Palfrey, Hist. N. E., 289. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 137.

by the Indians to John Endicott, Jr.; "considering the many kindnesses that were shown to the Indians by our honored Governor in the infancy of these plantations for the pacifying the Indians, tending to the common good of the first planters, in consideration whereof the Indians were moved to such a gratuity unto his son."[15] The old planters were not altogether satisfied with the advent of a new company in which they had no part; but all difficulties with them were adjusted, and as if to commemorate the happy settlement, and as typical of the peace that followed, the Indian name of Naumkeag was changed to Salem; and at a General Court afterwards convened by Endicott, in June, 1629, they were "all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor."[16]

The story of the first winter is a tale of exposure, privation, sickness, and death. Though less severe than the terrible sufferings of the pilgrims at Plymouth, it was greater than that which visited the larger company which came over two years later with Winthrop. The dire distress of the settlers led to the visit of Fuller from Plymouth, and that friendship began which ever after existed between the Colonies to the time of their union under the Province Charter. Endicott's wife died, and doubtless under the influence of that great affliction, he wrote a touching letter to Bradford in which he says: "It is a thing not usual that servants of one master and of the same household should be strangers. I assure you I desire it not. Nay, to speak more plainly, I cannot be so to you. God's people are all marked with one and the same mark, and have for the main one and the same heart, guided by one and the same spirit of truth; and

---

[15] 4 Mass. Col. Rec., Pt. 1, 427.

[16] Young's Chron. of Mass., 259. Thornton's Landing at Cape Ann, 68.

where this is, there can be no discord, nay, here must needs be a sweet harmony."[17]

But during all his trials and dangers, his courage did not fail. We have none of the letters he wrote home, but we can gather from the replies he received, and from the annalists of the time, that his words were hopeful and confident, giving encouragement to his associates, and enabling them to enlarge both their means and their numbers. Cradock, whose name first appears at this time as a patentee, wrote to him in behalf of the whole, thanking him for the "large advise" contained in his letters, and giving assurance that they "intend not to be wanting by all good means to further the plantation."[18] This letter contains many suggestions, but no positive commands in regard to Endicott's administration of affairs, showing that they relied mainly on his discretion and judgment. And in pursuance of this promise, six vessels sailed from England in April, 1629, and arrived in Salem the following June, bearing a large number of colonists with cattle, food, arms, and tools. Among the passengers came Higginson and Skelton, destined to be the first ministers of the church founded at Salem. Previously to this embarkation, the Charter was granted, but of this Endicott probably had no notice until their arrival. A new government was to be established; and with the arrival of this fleet, the first stage in the history of the Colony may be said to have closed.

While these events transpired here, the Charter had been obtained in England. It was dated March 4, 1629, and granted and confirmed to Sir Henry Roswell and the other patentees named in the Patent, and twenty asso-

---

[17] Memoir of John Endicott by C. M. Endicott, Esq., p. 27. Morton's N. E. Memorial, p. 143.

[18] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 383.

ciates, the same territory, to hold by the same tenure, and made them "a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."[19]

There has been some difference of opinion among historians respecting the character of the corporation thus created. But a careful examination of the provisions of the Charter leads irresistibly to the conclusion that it does not establish a corporation merely for the purpose of trade and traffic, but was intended to be the constitution and foundation of a political government.

It appoints from among the grantees a governor, Matthew Cradock, a deputy governor, and eighteen assistants by name, with power to nominate and appoint as "many others as they shall think fit and that shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said company and body, and them into the same to admit." The persons thus appointed became members of the corporation, having the power annually to choose the governor, deputy governor, and assistants, and they are styled in the Charter and were known in the subsequent history of the Company as the freemen. To the governor, deputy governor, assistants and freemen assembled in general court, the Charter gives the power "from time to time to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes, and ordinances, directions and instructions" not contrary to the laws of England; including the "settling of the forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy, fit and necessary for the said plantation and the inhabitants there, and for naming and styling of all sorts of officers, both superior and inferior, which they shall find needful for that government and

[19] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 3.

plantation, and the distinguishing and setting forth of the several duties, powers, and limits of every such office and place."

It also provides for the forms of their oaths, and "the disposing and ordering of the elections of such of the said officers as shall be annual, and of such others as shall be to succeed in case of death or removal;" and that "these our letters patents or the duplicate or exemplification thereof shall be to all and every such officers, superior and inferior, a sufficient warrant and discharge;" and it declares "that all and every such chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers and ministers," as should be appointed by the governor and company, "either in the government of the said inhabitants and plantation, or in the way by sea thither, or from thence, according to the natures and limits of their offices and places respectively," should "have full and absolute power and authority to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule" all English subjects inhabiting said plantation or voyaging thither or from thence, according to the orders, laws, and instructions of the company. And the chief commanders, governor, and officers for the time being resident in New England are empowered for their defence and safety "to encounter, expulse, repel and resist by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, and by all fitting ways and means whatsoever, all such person and persons as shall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance to the plantation or inhabitants;" and to capture their persons, ships, munitions, and other goods.

These provisions of the Charter are fully recited, that the character of the government authorized to be established here by the Company in England, may be disclosed, and the extent of the powers afterwards delegated to Endicott and his Council, may be understood.

The Company was duly organized in England, and the Governor, the Deputy Governor, and Assistants, took the oaths of office; a committee was appointed to write to Endicott and to make orders and powers for the government of the Colony. Such a letter was prepared, directed to Endicott and his Council, and forwarded to him by the ships which carried Higginson and his companions, accompanied by duplicates of the Charter and the seal of the Company.[20] The letter informed him that a Charter had been obtained, that he had been "confirmed" Governor, and that they had provided him with a Council. Many suggestions are made and wishes expressed in regard to particular matters, but no positive orders are given. The whole government of the Colony was by this letter intrusted to Endicott and his Council; and the letter states, "to the end that you may not do anything contrary to law nor the power granted us by his Majesty's Patents, we have, as aforesaid, sent you a duplicate of the letters patent, under the great seal of England, ordering and requiring you and the rest of the council there not to do anything, either in inflicting punishment on malefactors, or otherwise, contrary to or in derogation of said letters patent; but if occasion require, we authorize you and them to proceed according to the power you have." In case of Endicott's death, Mr. Skelton or Mr. Sharpe is named to take charge of affairs, "and to govern the people according to order, until further order." And in committing to the discretion of Endicott and his Council, the maintenance of their privileges against the claims and interference of John Oldham and his adherents, the caution is given, that "the preservation of our privileges will chiefly depend (under God) upon the first foundation of our government."

---

[20] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37ᵉ, 37ⁱ, 386.

There can be no question that the appointments thus made and the powers conferred were but preliminary to a more formal election, and a more specific delegation of authority. They were probably sent forward at the time, because of the opportunity afforded by the sailing of Higginson and others, who were to be of the Council.

On April 30, 1629, a general court was held, the letter sent a few days before was confirmed, orders were drawn up and an election had.[21] The record recites that the Company "thought fit to settle and establish an absolute government at our plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay in New England," to consist of thirteen persons, resident on the plantation, who should "from time to time and at all time hereafter have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there," and "be entitled by the name of the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England. And having taken into due consideration the merit, worth, and good desert of Captain John Endicott, and others lately gone over from hence with purpose to reside and continue there, we have with full consent and authority of this court, and by erection of hands, chosen and elected the said Captain John Endicott to the place of present Governor in our said Plantation," for one year after he should take the oath of office (which was sent out to be administered to him in New England), or until the Company should choose a successor. At the same time they elected seven members of the Council (Francis Higginson and others who had recently sailed), and gave to the Governor and the seven authority to elect three more; and, to complete the thirteen who were to compose the government, the former or old planters residing within the limits were empowered to name the remaining two

[21] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 37, 361.

members. To the government thus erected power was given to elect one of their number deputy governor, to make choice of a secretary and other necessary officers, and to fill vacancies caused by death or removal from office for misdemeanors or unfitness. Under the power derived from the Charter and in nearly the same words, the Governor and Council in New England were authorized "to make, ordain, and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable laws, orders, ordinances, and constitutions (so as the same be no way repugnant or contrary to the laws of the realm of England), for the administering of justice upon malefactors, and inflicting condign punishment upon all other offenders, and for the furtherance and propagating of the said plantation, and the more decent and orderly government of the inhabitants resident there." [22]

A more complete delegation of the law-making power to a political government could not well be framed; and substantially the same words are used in conferring it on the Legislature in the Province Charter, and in the Constitution of the Commonwealth.[23] The forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy necessary for the plantation, the chief commanders, captains, governors, officers, and other ministers, named in the Charter, to whom were intrusted full power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects resident in New England, or on the way thither or from thence by sea, according to the nature and limits of their powers and offices, and to whom the authority is given to wage defensive war, were by this act declared and appointed, and the Governor and Council of London's Plantation in

---

[22] See also Letter to Endicott, May 28, 1629. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 398.
[23] Anc. Chart., 32, 33. Const. of Mass., Ch. 1, Sec. I, Art. IV.

Massachusetts Bay in New England invested with the powers of the Company, under the Charter, to make such laws as the Company might make.

It is also to be observed that, while the form of the oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in England binds him to execute the statutes and ordinances made by the authority of the assistants and freemen of the Company, the oath to be taken by "the Governor beyond the sea" omits this clause, and, after stating that he shall support and maintain the government and Company, declares, that "Statutes and ordinances shall you none make without the advice and consent of the Council for the government of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."[24] This clearly refers to the Council on the spot, which had been appointed as a branch of the government here; and evidently contemplates that the laws, by which the Colony was to be governed, were to be enacted by Endicott and his Council. That it was the intention of the Company to clothe the government in New England with power to admit freemen is manifested by another clause in the Governor's oath, which states "you shall admit none into the freedom of this Company but such as claim the same by virtue of the privileges thereof." The oath to be administered to the Governor of the Company in London contains a similar clause. None of the powers conferred by the Charter, and essential to the proper and efficient government of the Colony, seem to have been withheld.

But it is not to be supposed that the Company in London intended to surrender the whole legislative authority to the government thus established in New England, without any power to restrain it, if it should exceed or

---

[24] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 39, 349, 351, 399.

unwisely execute its trust. And that they might be informed of the conduct of the government here, and the character of the laws which it enacted, it was provided in the vote, which conferred the law-making power on Endicott and his Council, that copies of all laws should "from time to time be sent to the Company in London."[25]

It does not appear that the Company passed any other orders or laws in England for the government of the Colony here (except the orders for the apportionment of land to settlers, and for the observance of the Sabbath),[26] or in regard to any law enacted here under Endicott; and, as before stated, the language of the several letters of instruction is rather of suggestion than command.

To the Governor and Council thus set up in New England, complete power was delegated to administer a political government, to make laws, to appoint officers, and to admit as freemen of the Company, those who claimed the same by virtue of its privileges; the Company of course retaining in itself the power to change the government, appoint new officers, and repeal or change any laws which might be enacted.

The right of the Company under the Charter to make this delegation of power cannot be disputed. On this point the Charter is explicit; the clause which gives to chief commanders, captains, governors, and other officers in New England appointed by the Company, the power to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all English subjects there resident, clearly indicates that it was the intention of the Charter to authorize such delegation, and to establish in the persons so appointed the highest functions of government, to which is added the power to wage

---

[25] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 38.
[26] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 42, 363, 399.

defensive war by sea and land without order from or recourse to the Crown.[27]

That this government was at the time intended to be permanent, there would seem to be no question. There is no evidence that a removal of the Company in London with the Charter was then considered or thought of. The first mention of such a project was made some months later by Cradock.[28] Indeed Winthrop and other persons of note and fortune, upon whose accession to the Company the removal afterwards took place, were not then members, and had taken no part in the enterprise.[29]

We cannot fail to see, in this large grant of power to a subordinate government, that purpose, so soon to be more distinctly manifested, of establishing a state independent and complete in itself; owing no duty to the Crown of England, except so far as the Charter compelled it to pay one-fifth part of all precious metals found in the soil to the King, and forbade them to make laws repugnant to those of England. This was the construction put upon the Charter by the founders of Massachusetts, and guided their policy for fifty years.

Such was the character of the government erected here. The records of Endicott's administration are not known to be in existence, and there is no direct evidence when he took the required oaths. But it appears from various sources, that he held courts, councils, and elections, granted lands, made laws, and regulated the civil and religious affairs of the Colony, under his appointment by the Company, from the time of Higginson's arrival, until

---

[27] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 18. 1 Hutchinson's Hist. Mass., 20, 366. 1 Chalmer's Annals, 142.

[28] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 49. See Remarks by Charles Deane, Esq., on "The Forms of issuing Letters Patent by the Crown of England," Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings, Dec., 1869, pp. 166, 179, 180.

[29] Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282.

he was superseded by Winthrop in the summer of 1630;[30] indeed there is no record of any other authority exercised in the Colony, until the first court held by Winthrop in August of that year.

Two events took place in Salem during Endicott's administration, worthy of special notice; the establishment of the first church in the Colony, and the return of the Brownes to England.

The arrival of Skelton and Higginson, who were nonconforming ministers of the Church of England, and the spiritual needs of the colonists settled at Salem, led to the immediate organization of the first church of the Colony, which still exists as the First Church of Salem. It was a most important event, and determined the constitution of all the churches of New England.

It is not practicable here to point out all the distinctions of faith and doctrine, or to enumerate the sects which divided those engaged in resisting the assumptions and claims of the Church of England. It is sufficient to say that the Puritans who founded the Colony, and their friends who were struggling for religious freedom at home, were not separatists, but nonconformists. It was no new struggle; it had divided the church during

---

[30] Edward Howes, in a letter to John Winthrop, Jr., dated London, March 25, 1633, says: "There was presented to the Lords lately about twenty-two of Capt. Endicott's Laws," 29 Mass. Hist. Coll., 257. 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 48, 361, 363, and Letters of Cradock, 386, 398. See also the learned note to the case of *Commonwealth* vs. *Roxbury*, 9 Gray (Massachusetts Reports), 450, note pp. 503, 506, 507. In the petition of the General Court to Parliament in 1651, signed by Endicott and Dudley, then Governor and Deputy Governor, after alluding to their original charter, under which they came over "about three or four and twenty years since," they say: "By which Patent, liberty and power was granted to us to live under the government of a governor, magistrates of our own chosing, and under laws of our own making (not being repugnant to the laws of England), according to which patent we have governed ourselves above this twenty-three years." This covers the period from 1628 to 1651, including Endicott's first administration under the charter in 1629.

1 Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass., 448.

the preceding century, and may be traced still further back.

The separatists, to which sect the Plymouth emigrants belonged, left the established church; the nonconformists remained within the pale, contending against its prelacy, its ceremonies and discipline, while not objecting to its doctrine. In such a contest the tendency was constantly to drive the nonconformists to separatism; and here in the new world, distant from the church and its influences, it would have been strange if the Puritan had still continued to cling to the hierarchy from whose persecutions he had fled. There was no bishop here, from whom could descend spiritual and ecclesiastical power upon the minister to be installed in his holy office. Neither the Company in London nor the Governor here possessed any power of appointment. It must therefore come from the congregations, from the Christian men who, called of God to their high estate, could thus exercise the function of prelate and of king. Endicott doubtless reached this conclusion without difficulty; he had learned from Bradford and Fuller their outward form of worship, that it was far different from the common report, and such as he had always professed and maintained. Skelton and Higginson, who were asked to give their views of the manner in which the minister should be called to his office, replied: there was a twofold calling, "the one an inward calling, when the Lord moved the heart of a man to take that calling upon him, and fitted him with gifts for the same; the second was an outward calling which was from the people, when a company of believers are joined in covenant to walk together in all the ways of God." These conclusions were not reached without protracted consultation. The ceremonies that followed were simple and primitive. The members of the congregation voted for

whom they would have as pastor and teacher, and Skelton and Higginson were chosen. Four of the gravest members of the church laid their hands in prayer upon them and they were ordained to their sacred duties. A covenant was afterward drawn up, and signed by the members, and on a later day the deacons and elders were elected, the former proceedings were affirmed, and Bradford, who was present from Plymouth, gave the right hand of fellowship to the new church.[31]

Such was the first New England ordination. At a single blow they had separated the organization of the church from the authority of the state; but the full significance of the act was not appreciated by the actors in that memorable scene. What seem to us the necessary conclusions from such a step did not follow; and doubtless it did not occur to Endicott or the ministers that they had done anything more than recognize the right of a godly people in every parish to choose its minister, under the eye of a godly magistrate. The church was still to continue a part of the Puritan state; its membership was for many years to be the qualification of those who were to make its laws and administer its authority; and the conduct of its teachers, and the religious belief and practice of its people, were to be the subject of investigation and correction by the temporal power. When we consider the dangers that surrounded the infant state and church, we cannot at this day know that their union was not necessary and essential to the public safety.

Though the Puritan was in advance of his time, he was still subject to its influences. The idea that religion could be sustained, except through the aid of political

---

[31] Letter of Chas. Gott, July 30, 1629. Hubbard's Hist. N. E., 264. Morton's N. E. Memorial, 148.

forces, had not yet dawned upon the world at large, and had not then occurred to the Puritan. The experience too of mankind was against it. Luther would have been destroyed but for the aid of the Elector of Saxony; Calvin was sheltered and protected by the Republic of Geneva. Dear to the heart of the Puritan was his religious faith; alone in the wilderness, surrounded by perils, God was very near to him, and he wanted a church to declare and defend His word. Dear also to him was the liberty of the people, and he wished to found a government that would regulate and protect it. That the church would furnish such a bulwark to the rising state, and that the state would find the church a source of strength and purity, were the natural and necessary conclusions which he reached in common with the current opinion of his time.

But even in the small band of colonists there was opposition to the new church. The question was asked, whether this was a church? John and Samuel Browne, who were brothers and members of Endicott's Council, recently arrived, men of character and influence, set up a separate worship of their own, in conformity to the discipline and ceremonies of the Church of England; and charged that the ministers "were separatists and would be annabaptists." A conference was held before the Governor. Accommodation of the dispute was impossible. Endicott was in no mood, at this time, and in the critical condition of affairs, to tolerate schism. He acted with his usual vigor; finding that the brothers were of high spirit, and that their speeches and practices tended to mutiny and faction, he told them "that New England was no place for such as they," and sent them back to England by the returning ships.[32] This act was not formally dis-

[32] 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 298.

approved by the Company in London, though cautious and politic letters were sent to Endicott and the ministers.[33] He might well have relied on the instructions in a previous letter, in which Cradock said: "If any prove incorrigible, and will not be reclaimed by gentle correction, ship such persons home by the 'Lion's Whelp,' rather than keep them there to infect and to be an occasion of scandal unto others."[34]

The question thus decided was of great importance, for it settled the construction put upon the Charter, that the Company and its officers had the right to exclude from their chartered limits all persons whose schemes and practices were subversive of authority, creating dissensions, fomenting discord and mutiny, and thereby imperilling the safety of the Colony. This course was afterwards followed, not only against those whose conduct and speech impaired the authority of the rulers, but against those guilty of crimes peculiarly infamous and dangerous to the young Colony. "Religious intolerance, like every other public restraint, is criminal, wherever it is not needful for the public safety; it is simply self-defence, whenever tolerance would be public ruin."[35]

The Colony was like a ship at sea, or an army on the march, and disaffection and mutiny in the crew, or in the ranks, must be summarily dealt with. The wide continent was open to colonization, but the narrow strip of land called Massachusetts had been given to this people as their own, with power to determine who should enjoy and be admitted to its privileges, and upon what terms and conditions. It was a heavy labor they had undertaken, beset with danger on every side; and only with a

---

[33] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 51, 407, 408. [34] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 393.
[35] 1 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 300.

united people could the work be accomplished. They banished those only who disturbed their peace, and who they thought endangered their safety; and while they adhered to this rule, they had the right to exercise this power.

Another winter of suffering and death followed this new arrival of colonists. Eighty died, and the accomplished and gifted Higginson contracted the fatal malady, which soon carried him to the grave. But in the summer of 1629 he had written that glowing description of New England and its promise, which passed through three editions in London within a few months, awakened an intense interest in the new Colony, and led many to embark.

On the other side of the water great changes had been made. The proposition of Cradock, that the whole government with the Charter should be removed to New England, had been, after grave debate, adopted by the Company; and a number of gentlemen of worth and fortune agreed to come over with their families and cast their lot with the colonists.[36] Cradock withdrew from his office of Governor, and John Winthrop was chosen to succeed him. A Deputy Governor was elected, and eighteen Assistants, among whom was Endicott.[37] Great preparations were made, and in the spring seventeen vessels sailed from England, bearing more than a thousand passengers, and among them were Winthrop, Dudley, Saltonstall, and Johnson.

The period of Endicott's administration was drawing to its close; the year for which he was elected was soon to expire. Salem was no longer to be the seat of the government, but merely one of the towns in the Colony of which Boston was to be the capital. An era of pros-

---

[36] Young's Chron. of Mass., 281, 282. [37] 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 58.

perity and growth was about to dawn with the coming fleets of Winthrop.

But we cannot forget the courage which held the place though those two memorable years of suffering and danger, and amid sorrow, tears, and death, sent back to England words of hope and confidence; a courage, not born of mere personal fortitude and contempt of danger, but inspired and sustained by a devout trust that God would lead His children to the promised land; nor can we forget that here the foundation of the State was laid, in soil sanctified by the blood of those who perished in the effort.

That our knowledge of the events of those two years is so imperfect must ever be a subject of regret; though the student of that period is not without hope that the records of Endicott's government and his letters home may yet be found. Henceforward we move in a clearer light.

On the 12th of June, 1630, Governor Winthrop, bearing the Charter, arrived at Salem, in the Arbella. He was cordially welcomed by Endicott, and a warm and tender friendship seems to have begun at that time, which lasted without a cloud while Winthrop lived. They were both throughout their lives in the constant service of the Colony, and during twenty-seven of the thirty-five years which followed, one or the other held the office of Governor. Winthrop soon assumed the management of affairs. The great services which he rendered in developing and establishing the Colony, cannot well be over-estimated. He possessed a rare genius for government, and was admirably trained for the execution of his work. It would require more time than we have, properly to delineate his character, to measure his powers, or to point out the distinctive features of our system, for which we are indebted

to him. His name must ever stand among the great names of Massachusetts.

During the next thirty years the Puritans had full opportunities to develop and mould their institutions. Though threatened at times with interference from England, they maintained their course and were practically independent and subject to no control by the authorities at home. During the first ten years Charles was too much occupied with his own difficulties to give much attention to this side of the Atlantic. During the second ten years the parliamentary struggle and the civil war were raging; and during the last ten there was no king in England.

It was the golden age of the New England Puritans; and in 1660, when Charles II was restored, their great work was substantially done, and the system which we have inherited was settled on a firm and enduring basis. Having a government under the Charter clothed only with general powers, they started out with no written plans or constitution; they had no theories prepared in the closet and based upon abstract principles. They wanted a free government, annually responsible to the will of the freemen of the Colony, in which the greatest liberty should exist that was compatible with order and authority; and gradually it grew into symmetry and beauty, measure following measure, as the hour and the exigency demanded.

When the freemen became too numerous to meet in general court, town representation was established; and later they adopted that great security of a constitutional government, a legislature of two co-ordinate branches. When the question arose how local authority should be administered and taxes levied, the system of town government, substantially the same as it exists to-day, was created in 1636; and these little republics, the best

schools of selfgovernment in the world, survived the loss of charters, and even in times of revolution protected the people and maintained order. They early understood that to make the government they intended to found, enduring and perpetual, the people must be educated, and they made the schools a public charge[38] and endowed the college at Cambridge. The same year that the Commons of England voted[39] to publish Lord Coke's Commentary on Magna Charta, the Massachusetts colonists established a code of fundamental laws, known as The Body of Liberties, in which it is declared that: "The free fruition of such liberties, immunities and privileges, as humanity, civility, and christianity call for as due to every man in his place and proportion without impeachment and infringement, hath ever been and ever will be the tranquillity and stability of Churches and Commonwealths."[40] To strengthen their hands at home and abroad they joined the Confederation of the New England Colonies, thus shadowing forth the Union of these States. And thus we might trace through all the laws and policy of the Colony the gradual growth of our institutions.

---

[38] At a Quarterly Court, Mar. 30, 1641, "Col. Endicott moved about the fences and a free school, and therefore wished a whole town meeting about it." This applied to Salem. See 1 Felt's Annals of Salem, p. 427, et seq.

[39] This was ordered May 12th, 1641.

[40] Francis C. Gray, Esq., in a learned paper on the Early Laws of Massachusetts, published in 1843, says: "The Body of Liberties really established by them exhibits throughout the hand of the practised lawyer, familiar with the principles and securities of English liberty; and although it retains some strong traces of the times, is in the main far in advance of them, and in several respects in advance of the common law of England at this day. It shows that our ancestors, instead of deducing all their laws from the Books of Moses, established at the outset a code of fundamental principles, which, taken as a whole, for wisdom, equity, adaptation to the wants of their community, and a liberality of sentiment superior to the age in which it was written, may fearlessly challenge a comparison with any similar production, from Magna Charta itself to the latest Bill of Rights, that has been put forth in Europe or America." 8 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., pp. 191, 199, 218. See also 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 212. "The men of Massachusetts did much quote Lord Coke." 2 Bancroft's Hist. U. S., p. 430.

Throughout this period of thirty years it had been the constant aim of her rulers to keep Massachusetts free and untrammelled. This governed and controlled all her relations to the mother country during that time. The removal of the government with the Charter was probably prompted and executed that such a purpose might be carried out. When in 1635 a movement was made to deprive them of their Charter, hopeful of assistance doubtless from their brothers in England, then nearly ready for open conflict with Charles, they erected fortifications in Boston harbor, appointed a military commission with extraordinary powers; and to secure a supply of musket balls, they were made a legal tender, at a farthing apiece, instead of coin, the circulation of which was prohibited. And this was in substance their reply to the demand for their Charter. In 1647 they resisted successfully the right of Parliament to reverse the decision and control the government of Massachusetts. And under the Commonwealth of England they kept this purpose steadily in view; they successfully remonstrated against the attempt to impose upon them a new Charter, and to place governors and commissioners in all English colonies in America; they did not yield to the plan of Cromwell to transfer them to Ireland to be a defence against Catholicism; and would not consent to waste their strength by transplanting their people to Jamaica.[41]

They did not compromise their independence, and yielded no more to the Parliament and the Protector than they had to the King. They expressed no formal approval of the execution of King Charles, or of the elevation of Cromwell or his son. They did nothing to impair

---

[41] Petition to Parliament in 1651; Letter of Endicott to Cromwell in the same year; 1 Hutchinson's Hist. of Mass., 448, 450; 2 Palfrey's Hist. N. E., 390.

or imperil the safety of New England. To her, the child of their suffering, they had transferred their allegiance.

But their hopes of independence were not to be realized. With the Restoration came a new order of things. The American colonies had prospered, they became objects of interest and worthy the attention of the Crown, and there were those who coveted their places of honor or emolument. There was not the same intense spirit prevailing among the people, and religion was no longer the vital question that it had been. There was no Puritan party in England like that which before the Great Rebellion had given aid and comfort to their brothers in New England; a generation had passed away; the Puritans of Cromwell were scattered and broken; some had perished on the field or the scaffold, others were in exile or in prison.

Soon after the Restoration, the struggle began in Massachusetts to save the Charter and the government; it dragged along with varying fortune through twenty weary years, and the final judgment was entered and the Charter annulled in 1684. Then came the brief rule of Dudley, the tyranny of Andros, the Revolution of 1688, the temporary government of Bradstreet, and the Province Charter of 1692 under which Massachusetts lived till our own Revolution.

It would have been a sad experience to the Puritan leaders of 1628 and 1630 to have witnessed these events. Happily, Endicott and Winthrop and Dudley were spared the spectacle. To them it would have seemed as if their children were descending into the house of bondage. But in the Providence which rules the affairs of men and states, it was but a stage of discipline and growth, whereby the consecrated democracy and godly magistracy of the Puritan Colony finally bloomed into the full and rounded beauty of the republican Commonwealth.

The Province Charter and its royal governor did not destroy what the Puritan had done. Child of the century that preceded him, trained and educated for his great work, he had builded wisely and well. The town government and the town meeting which he had created proved indestructible, and the school-house, though built of logs, more enduring than castle or cathedral. All that was best in his principles of conduct and methods of government had passed into the life, the thought, the social habits of the people, and was stamped on the character of his posterity; from father to son, through successive generations, were transmitted a love of liberty, an obedience to law, a desire for knowledge, a reverence for the teacher and the teachings of religion, a faculty for understanding and dealing with public interests, a wise economy and thrift, a deep seated belief that the general welfare was more desirable than private good or gain, and with all these a fervent love for the hills and valleys of New England.

And so may it be to the end; and may your descendants who meet here, as fifty or a hundred years go round, to commemorate the landing at Salem, be true and faithful to the memory of their fathers, and stand for the liberty and truth which the Puritan taught, with the hazard not only of their goods, but of their lives, if need be.

APPENDIX.

Notes on the Remarks of Henry Wheatland, George B. Loring, and Benjamin H. Silsbee.

The persons named in these notes, with six exceptions, were members of the Essex Historical Society in September, 1828, when the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of Gov. John Endicott at Salem was duly commemorated. These persons were prominent citizens of Salem and its vicinity during the first third of the present century, and may be considered representative men of that period, a period when party and sectarian lines were very closely drawn; and when from the press were issued, either in the journals of the day or in a separate form, numerous political and controversial communications by some of our most learned scholars and theologians; though differing widely in their opinion on these and kindred subjects, they all united in measures for the promotion of history, literature, the arts and the sciences, and laid the foundations of several of the institutions that now exist, in this city, in furtherance of these objects, though modified in some of their features to conform to the spirit of the times.

1.

Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story; b. in Marblehead, 18 Sept., 1779; gr. Harv. college, 1798; m. 9 Dec., 1804, Mary Lynde, daughter of Rev. Thomas F. and Sarah (Pynchon) Oliver; she died 22 June, 1805; m. 2dly Sarah Waldo, daughter of Hon. William Wetmore. He studied law with Samuel Sewall and afterwards with Samuel Putnam, and commenced the practice at Salem in 1801. He soon became a lawyer of distinction; speaker of the Mass. House of Representatives; Rep. U. S. Congress, 1808-9; from 1811 until his death Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court, a position in which he won great distinction as a judge and a jurist. In 1830 he removed to Cambridge, having received the appointment of the Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University. He possessed great colloquial powers, and in early life was distinguished for his poetical contributions; his juridical works were numerous and evinced

great learning and profound views of the science of law. He died 10 Sept., 1845. See memoir by his son, W. W. Story.

2.

Edward Augustus Holyoke, son of Rev. Edward and Margaret (Appleton) Holyoke, b. 1 Aug., 1728; gr. Harv. Coll., 1746; commenced the practice of medicine in Salem in 1749; m. 1 June, 1755, Judith, daughter of Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman; she died 19 Nov., 1756; m. 2dly 22 Nov., 1759, Mary, daughter of Nath'l Vial, of Boston (b. 19 Dec., 1737; d. 15 April, 1802). He died 31 March, 1829. See Discourse at the interment by Rev. J. Brazer; Memoir by Dr. A. L. Peirson; Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, by Andrew Nichols, E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. III, p. 57; Notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 273.

3.

Joseph Gilbert Waters, son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Dean) Waters of Salem, where he was born 5 July, 1796, and a descendant in the sixth generation from Lawrence Waters, one of the first settlers of Watertown. He graduated at Harvard College in 1816 and studied law with John Pickering of Salem. In the autumn of 1818 he went to Mississippi and resided there some two or three years in the practice of his profession. Owing to ill health he returned to Salem, and opened an office, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He was editor of the "Salem Observer" for several years from its commencement, in 1823. He was appointed special Justice of the Salem Police Court Sept. 1, 1831, and standing Justice Feb. 23, 1842, and continued to discharge the duties of this latter office until the establishment of the 1st District Court in 1874. In 1835 he was a member of the Mass. Senate. He also held other offices of honor and trust. Married 8 Dec., 1825, Eliza Greenleaf Townsend, daughter of Capt. Penn Townsend. He died 12 July, 1878.

4.

Timothy Pickering, son of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, was born at Salem 6 July, 1745, gr. Harv. Coll. 1763, m. 8 April, 1776, Rebecca White (daughter of Benjamin White of Boston, Mass., and Elizabeth Miller, of Bristol, Eng.), b. at Bristol, 18 July, 1754, d. at Salem, 14 Aug., 1828. He was descended in the fifth generation from John Pickering[1], who settled in Salem about 1633, through John[2], John[3], Timothy[4]. He was admitted to the bar in 1768, was on the committee of correspondence and was a colonel of militia at the

opening of the war; joined Washington with his regiment in the fall of 1776, and was adjutant general of the army and afterwards quarter master general. After the war he settled in Philadelphia. He was a delegate to the Pennsylvania Convention for considering the U. S. Constitution, was in the cabinet of Washington and Adams, Postmaster General 1791–1795, U. S. Sec. of War, 1795, U. S. Sec. of State, 1795 to 1800. In 1801 he returned to Massachusetts. U. S. Senator from 1803 to 1811, and from 1814 to 1817 Representative in U. S. Congress. In his retirement he enjoyed the respect and esteem of his contemporaries and devoted himself to rural pursuits. He was the originator and first president of Essex Agricultural Society and delivered before that society several addresses. He died at Salem 29 Jan., 1829. See Discourse on his death by C. W. Upham; also Life and Letters by his son Octavius and C. W. Upham.

5.

Benjamin Williams Crowninshield, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. at Salem 27 Dec., 1772; descended from Dr. John Casper Richter von Cronenshilt, a German physician, who came from Leipsic to Boston about 1688 and died there in 1711; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Clifford) Allen of Salem; owned lands near Lynn Mineral Spring Pond. Two of his sons, John and Clifford, came to Salem and were successful and enterprising merchants; John married Anstiss, daughter of John and Sarah (Manning) Williams, the father of George above named.

Mr. Crowninshield, like his ancestors, was largely engaged in commercial enterprises in connection with his father and brothers under the name of George Crowninshield & Sons; his brother, George Crowninshield, the owner of the famous pleasure yacht, the "Cleopatra's Barge," made an excursion to the ports in the Mediterranean, returning in October, 1817. He built the large brick house on Derby street, between Curtis and Orange streets, now occupied as the Old Women's Home. He was a member of the Mass. State Senate for several years; U. S. Sec. of Navy from Dec., 1814, to Nov., 1818; Rep. U. S. Congress 1823 to 1831; one of the first directors of the Merchant's Bank, Salem, incorporated June 26, 1811; m. Mary Boardman, daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, 1 Jan., 1804. He removed to Boston in 1832 and died there Feb. 8, 1851.

6. SENATORS IN CONGRESS.

Timothy Pickering, see *ante*.

Nathaniel Silsbee, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Becket) Silsbee, b. at Salem 14 Jan., 1773; descended from Henry Silsbee, of Salem,

1639, Ipswich, 1647, Lynn, 1658, d. 1700, through Nathaniel[2], Nathaniel[3], William[4], Nathaniel[5]. He pursued his studies with Rev. Dr. Cutler of Hamilton; d. 14 July, 1850; m. 12 Dec., 1802, Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, b. 24 Sept., 1778; d. 20 Sept., 1835. In early life a shipmaster and supercargo, afterwards a successful and eminent merchant. A Rep. and Senator Mass. Legis., for three years President of the latter body; Representative U. S. Cong. 1817–21; Senator U. S. Cong. 1826–35. See Sermon on the death of Nathaniel Silsbee, by James Flint.

Rufus Choate, son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate, b. at Ipswich (now Essex) 1 Oct., 1799; d. at Halifax, N. S., 13 July, 1859; gr. Dart. Coll., 1819; m. 29 Mar., 1825, Helen, daughter of Hon. Mills Olcutt of Hanover, N. H.; Tutor at Dartmouth 1819–20; read law at Harv. Univ. Law School, also with David Cummins of Salem and with U. S. Att'y Gen. William Wirt; he commenced practice in Danvers; a considerable portion of the period before his removal to Boston in 1834 was passed in Salem; a member of Mass. House and Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1832–4; Senator U. S. Cong. 1841–5; a man of splendid and brilliant talents, who early distinguished himself as an advocate at the bar and an eloquent speaker in the Halls of Congress, on the lecture platform, and on other occasions.

7. REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Joseph Story, see *ante*.

Benjamin Pickman, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman, b. at Salem 30 Sept., 1763; descended from Nathaniel Pickman, who came from Bristol, England, with his family, in 1661 and settled in Salem, through Benjamin[2] (b. in Bristol, 1645, m. Elizabeth Hardy, d. Dec., 1708), Capt. Benjamin[3], Col. Benjamin[4], and Col. Benjamin[5]; pursued his preparatory studies at Dummer Academy, then under the charge of the celebrated "Master Moody;" gr. Harv. Coll. 1784; m. 20 Oct., 1789, Anstiss, youngest daughter of Elias Hasket and Elisabeth (Crowninshield) Derby (b. 6 Oct., 1769; d. 1 June, 1836); studied law with Theophilus Parsons (Harv. Coll., 1769) then residing in Newburyport, and afterwards Chief Justice of Mass. Sup. Court; admitted to the bar; soon relinquished the practice of the profession and engaged in commercial pursuits, in which he continued during the greater part of his life; a Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legislature; member of Mass. Constitutional Convention, 1820; member of the Executive Council of Mass; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1809–11; he was President of the Directors of the Theological School at Cambridge, and also President of the principal literary and historical and other insti-

tutions of Salem and vicinity; died at Salem 16 Aug., 1843. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. John Brazer.

William Reed, son of Benjamin Tyler and Mary Appleton (Dodge) Reed, bapt. 9 June, 1776; m. 13 Nov., 1800, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Ingalls) Hooper of Marblehead (b. Aug., 1778; d. 16 May, 1855); the first ancestor was William, son of Richard Reed of Whittlesey in the county of Kent, who came to America about 1630, settled first at Weymouth, then removed to Boston; Samuel[2], Samuel[3] of Marblehead, Samuel[4], Samuel[5], Benjamin Tyler[6], above named; an eminent merchant in Marblehead, and highly esteemed for his benevolent and religious character; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1811–15; President of Sabbath School Union of Mass., of Am. Tract Society; an officer and member of many other educational and religious organizations. He was so deeply interested in the cause of temperance that he was styled the "Apostle of Temperance." He died suddenly, 18 Feb., 1837. His widow, who survived several years, was always engaged in works of charity, and was regarded as a most accomplished lady and eminent Christian.

Daniel Appleton White, son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White, b. at Methuen, 7 June, 1776; gr. Harv. Coll., 1797; Tutor in Harvard; studied law with Samuel Putnam, at Salem, and was admitted to the bar 26 June, 1804; commenced practice in Newburyport; 24 May, 1807, m. Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wilder of Lancaster, Mass.; senator Mass. Legis., 1810–15; elected Rep. U. S. Congress in Nov., 1814; before he took his seat, he accepted the appointment to the office of Judge of Probate for the county of Essex, and resigned his commission of representative in the spring of 1815. Jan. 3, 1817, he removed to Salem, where he passed the remainder of his life; continuing to fill the office of Judge of Probate, with uncommon ability, until he resigned the situation in the summer of 1853. His vast literary resources were always at the command of his friends and the public, and he was always a patron of every good enterprise which tendered to foster the highest interests of the community; one of the founders of the Divinity School at Cambridge; an overseer of Harv. Coll. from 1842 to 1853; founder of the Lyceum at Salem, President of Salem Athenæum and also of the Essex Institute, etc.

His wife died 29 June, 1811; m. 2d, 1 Aug., 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne of Salem; she died 27 Mar., 1821; and he m. 3d, 22 Jan., 1824, Mrs. Ruth Rogers, daughter of Joseph Hurd, of Charlestown; she survived him. He died in Salem 30 Mar., 1861, aged 84 years. See memoir by G. W.

Briggs in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. VI, p. 1; Memoir by Rev. Dr. Walker in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc.; also a notice in E. I. Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 104.

Timothy Pickering, see *ante*. Nathaniel Silsbee, see *ante*.

Gideon Barstow, son of Gideon and Anna (Mead) Barstow, b. at Mattapoiset, 7 Sept., 1783; d. in St. Augustine, Fla., where he had gone for the benefit of his health, 26 Mar., 1852; m. Nancy, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Hathorne) Forrester, who is now residing in Boston. He descended in the sixth generation from William Barstow, who, at the age of twenty-three, embarked for New England with his brother George in the "True Love," John Gibbs, master, probably from the West Riding in Yorkshire; he was in Dedham in 1636, a freeman in Scituate in 1649, and the first settler in the present territory of Hanover; a noted man of his day and a great land-holder; d. in 1668, aged 56; through William[2], Benjamin[3], Gideon[4], Gideon[5]. Three or four of the later generations lived in Mattapoiset and were largely engaged in ship building. He first settled in Salem as a practising physician, where he was considered skilful in his profession and attentive to its duties; afterwards a merchant engaged in foreign commerce; a member of both branches of Mass. Legis.; a representative in U. S. Congress, 1821–3.

Benjamin W. Crowninshield, see *ante*. Rufus Choate, see *ante*.

Gayton Pickman Osgood, son of Isaac and Rebecca T. (Pickman) Osgood; b. in Salem, 4 July, 1797; removed with his parents in early life to Andover, which was afterwards his place of abode; gr. Harv. Coll., 1815; studied law with Benjamin Merrill of Salem, where he began the practice of the profession; soon after returned to North Andover. He lived a retired life, and his range of study and reading was very extensive. Several times elected a Rep. Mass. Legis.; Rep. U. S. Cong. one term, 1833–35; m. 24 Mar., 1859, Mary Farnham of North Andover. He died 26 June, 1861, aged 64 years.

Stephen Clarendon Phillips, only child of Stephen and Dorcas (Woodbridge) Phillips; b. at Salem 4 Nov., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll., 1819; a descendant from Rev. George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, who came over in the "Arbella," with Gov. Winthrop, Sir R. Saltonstall and others (d. 1 July, 1644, aged about 51), through Jonathan[2], Jonathan[3], Stephen,[4] and Stephen[5]. After leaving college he commenced the study of the law, but soon relinquished it and entered upon mercantile business, and was for many years an eminent and successful merchant. Member of both branches of Mass. Legislature; in 1834 elected a Rep. U. S. Cong.; resigned in 1838; mayor of Salem

from 1838 to 1842; a Presidential Elector in 1840; Member of Mass. State Bd. of Education, 1843-52; Trustee of Mass. State Lunatic Hospital, 1844 to 1850; president of several local organizations. In 1848 he left the Whig party and engaged actively in the Free Soil movement, and was the candidate of that party for Governor. He had a soul for great enterprises and was a liberal and public spirited member of society. He m. 1st, 7 Nov., 1822, Jane Appleton, daughter of Willard and Margaret (Appleton) Peele; she d. 19 Dec., 1837, and he m. 2dly, 3 Sept., 1838, Margaret M., sister of his first wife. He was lost by the burning of the steamboat "Montreal" on the passage from Quebec to Montreal, 26 June, 1857.

Leverett Saltonstall, son of Nathaniel and Anna (White) Saltonstall; b. at Haverhill, Mass., 13 June, 1783; gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; m. 7 Mar., 1811, Mary Elisabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (who d. 11 Jan., 1858, aged 70 years); d. 8 May, 1845; a descendant of Sir Richard Saltonstall, an associate of Mass. Bay Company, 1st assistant, commenced the first settlement of Watertown in 1630, through Richard[2], Nathaniel[3], Richard[4], Richard[5], and Nathaniel[6]. He commenced the practice of law in 1805 at Salem and soon became eminent in the profession and acquired a large and profitable business. Rep. Mass. Legis.; Pres. Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1838-1843; first Mayor of Salem; President of Essex Agricultural Society, Vice President of Essex Historical Society, and was associated with other institutions having for their objects the advancement of the best interests of society. He was respected and beloved by the whole community and often placed in offices of honor and trust by his fellow citizens. See Discourse on his life and character by Rev. John Brazer.

Daniel Putnam King, son of Daniel and Phebe (Upton) King, was born in Danvers (now Peabody) 8 Jan., 1801; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; probably a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," July 1, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through Samuel[2], who removed to Southold, L. I., Samuel[3], Zachariah[4], Zachariah[5], Daniel[6]. He m. 5 Feb., 1824, Sarah P., only child of Hezekiah and Sally (Putnam) Flint. He then commenced the cultivation of the farm that for centuries had belonged to his wife's family and devoted himself to agriculture. He had been speaker of the Mass. House of Rep. and President of Mass. Senate; Rep. U. S. Cong. from 1843 to his death, which occurred 25 July, 1850. He had been for several years, successively Secretary, Trustee and Vice President of the Essex Agricultural Society and was also interested in several of the county and local organizations. He had delivered several occasional discourses that have been printed. His devotion as a public

servant, his integrity as a private citizen, and the high moral and religious character which he sustained in all the relations of life had endeared him not only to his immediate constituents, but to the whole people of Massachusetts.

Henry James Duncan was of Scotch Irish descent; his gr. grandfather, George Duncan, was one of the Colony that came from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled in Londonderry, N. H., in 1719; he was a man of education, a justice of the peace, and an elder in the church; James[2], the youngest child, removed to Haverhill and died there in 1838, aged 92; and James[3], who m. Rebecca White, and died 5 Jan., 1822, aged 62, was the father of the subject of this notice. Born at Haverhill, 5 Dec., 1793; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812; studied law, first in the office of Hon. John Varnum of Haverhill, afterwards with his cousin, L. Saltonstall of Salem; admitted to the Essex Bar in 1815; entered upon practice at Haverhill; passed through the various grades of militia service to the rank of colonel; was a Trustee and President of Essex Agricultural Society; member of both branches of Mass. Legislature and also of the Council; in 1838 one of the Commissioners of Insolvency; in 1841 one of the Commissioners of U. S. Bankrupt Law; Rep. U. S. Congress 1849 to 1853. He took a leading interest in the municipal affairs of his native town, and also in the benevolent institutions of the Baptist denomination and was frequently elected the presiding officer of their meetings and conventions. He married, 28 June, 1826, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Willis, Esq., of Boston. He died at his residence in Haverhill, 8 Feb., 1869.

Charles Wentworth Upham, son of Hon. Joshua and Mary Chandler Upham, formerly of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1763; b. at St. Johns, N. B., 4 May, 1802; gr. Harv. Coll., 1821, and of the Theol. School, Cambridge, 1824; ord. 8 Dec., 1824, colleague with Rev. Dr. Prince of the First Church, Salem; resigned his pastoral office in Dec., 1844; was soon called into public life; Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legis. and President of the latter body; Rep. U. S. Cong., 1853–5; Mayor of the city of Salem; author of Letters on the Logos, 1828, Lectures on Witchcraft, 1831, Salem Witchcraft, in 2 vols., 8vo, 1867, Life of T. Pickering and other works, and several orations and pamphlets; m. 29 Mar., 1826, Ann Susan, daughter of Rev. Dr. Abiel Holmes, of Cambridge, who died, Thursday, Apr. 5, 1877, aged 72 yrs., 10 mos. and 20 days. He died 15 June, 1875, two days preceding the general and enthusiastic celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. See Memoir by G. E. Ellis, sermon by J. T. Hewes.

8.

Joseph Story, Justice of U. S. Sup. Judic. Court. See *ante*.

9.

Samuel Putnam, son of Gideon and Hannah Putnam; b. in Danvers 13 April, 1768; studied in the Academy at Andover; gr. Harv. Coll. 1787; went to Newburyport and studied law with Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, a sound and learned lawyer; established himself in the practice of the profession, soon very extensive, at Salem. He took a decided and ardent part in the political questions of the time and adhered with great conservative firmness and inflexibility to his principles. In 1814, upon the death of Judge Sewall, he was appointed, by Gov. Strong, Justice of the Mass. Supreme Court, and continued to perform the duties until his retirement in 1842, a period of twenty-eight years. In 1825 he received from Harvard the degree of LL.D. He had repeatedly represented, in both branches of the Legislature, his section of the State. He m. 28 Oct., 1795, Sarah, daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Gooll (b. 28 Nov., 1772, at Salem; d. at Boston, 22 Nov., 1864). The family removed from Salem to Boston about 1833. He died at Somerville, 3 July, 1853.

A descendant of John Putnam, through Nathaniel[2], Benjamin[3], Nathaniel[4], and Gideon[5], who came from Buckinghamshire in England and settled in Salem in 1634; his wife's name was Priscilla, by whom he had three sons, Thomas, Nathaniel, and John. About the year 1640, they took up several tracts of land in Salem Village (now Danvers) where they lived and died, tillers of the soil. John, Sen., and John, Jr., owned the farms now or recently owned by James B. Putnam and William A. Lander. Thomas's patrimony was the farms now or recently owned by Daniel and Jesse Putnam, and the house now occupied by some of the family of Daniel Putnam is the house in which Gen. Israel Putnam was born. Nathaniel Putnam's place was the farm until recently owned by Hon. Samuel Putnam. These lands have been owned and occupied by one or more of the respective descendants of these original settlers.

10.

Daniel Appleton White, Judge of Probate for Essex. See *ante*.

11. LAWYERS.

Nathan Dane, son of Daniel and Abigail (Burnham) Dane, of Ipswich, b. in Ipswich 29 Dec., 1752; gr. Harv. Coll., 1778. After leaving college he taught school in Beverly, at the same time pursuing his legal studies with William Wetmore, Esq., of Salem. In 1782 he commenced the practice in Salem, but soon removed to Beverly and came into a lucrative and extensive business; a delegate from Mass.

to the Continental Congress, 1785–88; framer of the celebrated ordinance of 1787; author of the Abridgment and Digest of American Law; established a professorship of law in Harv. Univ.; d. at Beverly, Feb. 15, 1835; his wife Polly d. 14 Apr., 1840, aged 90. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., VIII, 148, for "A Pedigree of Dane; Quincy's Hist. of Harv. Univ., II, 375; Stone's History of Beverly, 135; E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 279.

Samuel Putnam, see *ante*. Daniel Appleton White, see *ante*.

Ichabod Tucker, son of Benjamin and Martha (Davis) Tucker, b. at Leicester, Mass., April 17, 1765; gr. Harv. Coll. 1791; m. Sept. 16, 1798, Maria, daughter of Dr. Joseph and Mary (Leavitt) Orne (b. Nov. 13, 1775; d. Dec. 14, 1806); m. 2dly, Oct. 13, 1811, Esther Orne, widow of Joseph Cabot and daughter of Dr. William and Lois (Orne) Paine of Salem and Worcester (b. Aug. 29, 1774, d. Jan. 29, 1854). He commenced the practice of law in Haverhill, and afterwards removed to Salem; clerk of the courts for Essex upwards of thirty years; d. at Salem, Oct. 22, 1846.

He was President of the Essex Historical Society and also of the Salem Athenæum, and was always interested in Historical and Literary Institutions; a member of Mass. Hist. Society, Am. Antiq. Society, etc. See E. I. Hist. Coll., IV, 280.

John Pickering, son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, b. at Salem 7 Feb., 1777; gr. Harv. Coll., 1796; m. Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Leavitt) White (d. at Salem, aged 69, 14 Dec., 1846). He began the study of the law in Philadelphia, with Mr. Tilghman, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Penn. After spending several years at Lisbon and London connected with the U. S. Legation in those cities, he returned to Salem and resumed the study under the direction of Hon. Samuel Putnam. He commenced the practice of the profession in Salem, and in 1829 he removed to Boston and was soon appointed City Solicitor. He was widely known for his writings on philological subjects, and as a lawyer he ranked high in the consideration of the community. He was president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Philosophical Society and various other literary and learned societies, both at home and abroad. He died at his residence in Boston, 5 May, 1846. See Memoir by W. H. Prescott, Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., X, 204; White's Eulogy before Am. Acad. Sci., on Oct. 26, 1846.

Joseph Story, see *ante*. Leverett Saltonstall, see *ante*.

Benjamin Merrill, b. at Conway, N. H., 13 March, 1784. His father, Thomas Merrill, was a son of John and Lydia (Haynes) Mer-

rill, of Haverhill, was one of the first settlers of Conway, and died in 1788, aged 66. His mother, a descendant of George Abbot, one of the early settlers in Andover, was Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Abbot) Abbot of Andover (b. 8 Nov., 1738, d. 12 Oct., 1787).

He was prepared for college at Phillips (Exeter) Academy, under that eminent instructor, the venerable Dr. Benjamin Abbot, and was well grounded in classical learning; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1804, and studied law successively with William Stedman, of Lancaster, and Francis D. Dana, of Boston. He first opened his office in Marlboro', but within a year removed to Lynn, and not long after established himself in Salem, where he passed the residue of his life. For four or five years he was connected in professional business with the Hon. Samuel Putnam, until the latter was raised to the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court. He attained a high standing in his profession, though making no pretensions to forensic eloquence and avoiding all public display. His sound judgment, legal ability, sagacity, and learning inspired universal confidence and gained for him an ample professional income and an undying good name. He freely imparted his extensive learning and various knowledge to all, whether upon consultation, in casual conversation, or in the journals of the day. The pages of the Salem Gazette contain many portraits from his pen of worthy and excellent characters. He died at Salem, 30 July, 1847, unmarried. See Salem Gazette, Aug. 3, 1847.

Joseph E. Sprague, eldest son of William and Sarah (Sprague) Stearns, b. at Salem 9 Sept., 1782; gr. Harv. Coll., 1804; soon after graduation he took the name of Sprague, to which family his mother belonged. A member of the Essex Bar; Postmaster of Salem from 1815 to 1829; in September, 1830, was appointed high sheriff of Essex, and remained in office until his commission expired, about nine months before his death, which took place 22 Feb., 1852. He had been Rep. and Senat. Mass. Legis. and had held other offices of trust and honor. He m. 1st Elizabeth, 2d Sarah L., daughters of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill.

Mr. Sprague and Mr. Benjamin Merrill were classmates, and though sometimes opposed in politics, were united, not only by their academical career, but by many circumstances of their times. They not only took a deep interest in public affairs, but labored with disinterested zeal and constancy to enlighten the people, through the local press. For more than forty years the columns of the Salem Register have been enriched by articles from the pen of Mr. Sprague, which have often attracted notice throughout the Union. The same service with equal effect during the same period was rendered by the pen of Mr. Merrill to the Salem Gazette. The names of J. E. Sprague and B.

Merrill are identified with these two journals and will long be held in grateful remembrance. See Salem Register, Thursday, Feb. 26, 1852.

John Glen King, second son of James and Judith (Norris) King, b. in Salem 19 Mar., 1787; member of the class that graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1807; a descendant of William King, who sailed from London to Salem in the "Abigail," 1 July, 1635, a freeman in 1636, d. about 1651; through John[2], Samuel[3], John[4], James[5]; studied law with Hon. Wm. Prescott and Hon. Judge Story; began the practice in Salem, where he continued during the remainder of his life. He attained an eminent rank as a wise and learned counsellor, and was considered one of the leading members of the Essex bar. He loved the quiet of the study more than the contests of the forum, and had not been known as a pleader. Rep. and Senator in Mass. Legislature; the first President of the Common Council of Salem; for many years a Commissioner of Insolvency, and held that office at the time of his death. He was one of the founders of the Essex Historical Society, and from 1822 until his decease was elected successively a trustee, corresponding secretary, or vice president of that society and after the union a vice president of the Essex Institute; for twenty-three years of that time he performed very acceptably the duties of corresponding secretary of the first named society.

He was a ripe scholar and enjoyed the pursuits of literature, especially the ancient classics. His love of books amounted almost to a passion, and his choice and well selected library was his solace through many a year of suffering. He married, 10 Nov., 1815, Susan H., daughter of Major Frederick and A. H. Gilman, of Gloucester. He died 26 July, 1857.

David Cummins, son of David and Mehitable (Cave) Cummins, b. at Topsfield 14 Aug., 1785; gr. Dart. 1806; read law with Hon. S. Putnam; began the practice in Salem in 1809; removed after many years to Springfield, thence to Dorchester, where he died, 30 Mar., 1855; Judge of Mass. C. C. P. from 1828 to his death; m. 1st, 13 Aug., 1812, Sally, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Peabody) Porter of Topsfield (b. Apr. 1, 1786; d. Feb., 1814); 2nd, Aug., 1815, Catherine, daughter of Hon. Thomas Kittredge of Andover, who died July, 1824, aged 34; 3d, Maria Franklin, sister of his 2d wife, who died 29 Jan., 1873, aged 80 years. He was a man of strong powers and prominent at the bar, and is well remembered for his ardent natural eloquence at public meetings and in addresses to juries.

Rufus Choate, see *ante*.

Frederick Howes, son of Anthony and Bethia Howes, b. at Dennis in 1782; m. Elizabeth, daughter of William and Susan Burley of Bev-

erly; commenced the practice of the law in Salem, residing, however, some time in Danvers and representing that town in the Legislature; returned to Salem and was, for several years, President of the Salem Marine Insurance Company; he was for many years an officer of the Salem Athenæum; and a trustee 1824–48, and treasurer, 1831–48, of the Essex Historical Society; d. at Salem 12 Nov., 1855.

John Walsh, b. at Newburyport 23 July, 1794; d. at St. Louis, Mo., 3 Dec., 1845; unmarried. His father, Michael Walsh, was the author of the "Mercantile Arithmetic," which for many years in the early part of this century was the standard text book on this subject in all our schools; he was born near Waterford, Tipperary Co., Ireland, in 1763, and was the son of Thomas and Nancy (Walley) Walsh; he came to this country in 1782 and soon after his arrival formed an acquaintance with Mr. Joseph Page of Salisbury, who invited him to teach the school in that town; he continued in that vocation either in that place or in Newburyport during the greater part of his life, and soon became well known and celebrated as a teacher; some of his scholars, as Joseph Story, Caleb Cushing and others, have acquired a national reputation; Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of A. M.; he died 20 August, 1840. His mother was Hannah, daughter of Joseph Page of Salisbury; she died 18 June, 1803, aged 38 years. Under the tuition of his father he was prepared to enter Harv. Coll., where he graduated in 1814. He studied law and was admitted to the Essex Bar. He had an office in Salem and also in Danvers, and for three years, 1821–4, had the charge of a private school for boys, located on Chestnut and Green streets, Salem. He was considered a thorough scholar and was the author of several reviews and biographical sketches.

Gayton Pickman Osgood, see *ante*. Joseph G. Waters, see *ante*.

Ebenezer Shillaber, son of Ebenezer and Dorcas (Endicott) Shillaber, b. at Salem, July 8, 1797; gr. Bowd. Coll., 1816; studied law with Hon. L. Saltonstall at Salem. He first opened an office in Newburyport; after a few years removed to Salem; Clerk of the Courts of Essex County from 1841 to 1851; d. at Biddeford, Me., 8 Nov., 1856, æt. 59 yrs., 4 mos.; unmarried.

Asahel Huntington, son of Rev. Asahel and Alethea (Lord) Huntington, b. at Topsfield 23 July, 1798; pursued his preparatory studies at Phillips (Andover) Academy; gr. Yale Coll. 1819; commenced the study of the law in the office of John Scott, Esq., at Newburyport, and afterwards removed to Salem and finished his studies in the office of Hon. D. Cummins. In March, 1824, he was admitted to the Essex

bar and commenced the practice in Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was attorney for the county of Essex and attorney for the district of Essex and Middlesex. In 1851 he was appointed Clerk of the Courts for the county of Essex, and continued to perform the duties of that office till his death, either by appointment or election. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1853; Mayor of Salem 1853; one of the Trustees of Dummer Academy, Director and President of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company; President of the Essex Institute 1861–5. He was from first to last a consistent, unwavering, and judicious friend of the temperance cause, and also interested in other movements for the improvement of society. He married, 25 Aug., 1842, in Boston, Mrs. Caroline Louisa (Deblois) Tucker. He died 5 September, 1870. See Memoir by O. P. Lord, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. XI, page 81; Huntington Family Memoir, p. 213.

Stephen Palfray Webb, son of Capt. Stephen and Mrs. Sarah (Putnam) Palfray Webb, b. at Salem 20 Mar., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1824; pursued his studies with Hon. John Glen King and was admitted to the Essex Bar, and practised the profession in Salem. Rep. and Senator of Mass. Legis.; Mayor of Salem 1842–3–4; went to San Francisco, Cal., about 1853, and resided there some three or four years, and was elected Mayor of that city for the municipal year 1854–5; after his return to Salem he was re-elected Mayor for 1860–1–2, and elected City Clerk for 1863–70; m. 26 May, 1834, Hannah Hunt Beckford Robinson, daughter of Nathan and Eunice (Beckford) Robinson, b. 9 June, 1805. He resides in Brookline, Mass.

12. CLERICAL.

Rev. John Prince, son of John and Esther Prince of Boston, b. 22 July, 1751; gr. Harv. Coll. 1776; studied divinity with Rev. S. Williams of Bradford; ord. at Salem 10 Nov., 1779, over the First Church and continued his connection until his decease, which occurred 7 June, 1836; at an early age he communicated to the scientific world his improved construction of the air pump, and continued his labors as a philosophical mechanician to a very advanced age. He was eminently learned in almost every department of natural philosophy and he took pleasure in contributing to the diffusion of useful instruction in a great variety of ingenious methods. He was also a learned theologian and was very conversant with the history of the opinions of the church; he received the degree of LL.D. from Brown Univ., and was enrolled among the associates of several learned and philosophical societies of the country. He m. Mary, daughter of James Bayley

of Boston, who died 4 Dec., 1806, aged 52; m., 2dly, 27 Nov., 1816, Milly, the widow of Jonathan Waldo, and daughter of John and Phebe (Guild) Messinger of Wrentham, Mass. See Upham's Discourse at the funeral, June 9, 1836; Upham's Memoir in Sillimans's Am. Journ. Sci., vol. XXXI, p. 201; Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. IV, p. 272.

Rev. Brown Emerson, D.D., son of John and Catherine (Eaton) Emerson, b. at Ashby, Mass., 8 Jan., 1778; gr. Dart. Coll., 1802; studied divinity with Rev. Reed Page of Hancock; ordained colleague pastor of the South Congregational Church in Salem 20 Apr., 1805, and continued in that relation, or that of pastor, during a long life, universally esteemed; several of his discourses have been printed; his Alma Mater in 1835 conferred upon him the degree of D.D.; m. 29 Oct., 1806, Mary, daughter of Rev. Daniel Hopkins, who survived until 4 April, 1866, sustaining the happiest married relations for a period of nearly sixty years. He died on Thursday evening, 25 July, 1872.

Rev. Lucius Bolles, sixth son of Rev. David and Susanna (Moore) Bolles; b. at Ashford, Conn., 25 Sept., 1779; gr. at Brown Univ., 1801; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Samuel Stillman of Boston; ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, Salem, Mass., 9 Jan., 1805; in June, 1826, he was appointed Corr. Secretary of the American Baptist Board of Foreign Missions, but continued to discharge the duties of senior pastor in Salem until 6 Aug., 1834. He married, 8 Sept., 1805, his cousin Lydia, daughter of Deacon John and Lydia (Taber) Bolles of Hartford, Conn. (b. 20 Oct., 1784; d. 20 June, 1851). He died in Boston, Mass., 5 Jan., 1844. He was the sixth generation from Joseph Bolles, the first emigrant who was engaged in trade at Winter Harbor, in the year 1640, afterwards removed to Wells, Me., where he held the office of town clerk from 1654 to 1664, died at Wells in the autumn of 1678; through Thomas[2], John[3], Enoch[4], David[5]. He was the highly esteemed pastor of the church in Salem and the senior and much respected Secretary of the Board. No man of his denomination occupied a more prominent position or exercised an influence more strong and universal.

Rev. John Brazer, D.D., son of Samuel Brazer of Worcester, Mass., b. in that place 21 Sept., 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. in 1813; tutor in Greek 1815–17, and Prof. of Latin, 1817–20; ordained over the North Church in Salem 14 Nov., 1820, and continued the pastor until his death, which took place at the plantation of his true friend, Dr. Huger, on Cooper River, near Charleston, S. C., 26 Feb. 1846, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. He married 19 April, 1821, Annie Warren Sever, daughter of William and Sarah (Warren) Sever of

Worcester. She died in Salem 30 Jan., 1843, aged 54. He was a fine classical scholar, of great attainments, and a writer of great purity of style. Many of his occasional discourses have been printed.

Rev. James Flint, D.D., b. at North Reading, 10 Dec., 1779, son of James and Mary (Hart) Flint, gr. Harv. Coll., 1802; spent a few years in teaching, then studied divinity with Rev. Joshua Bates of Dedham; ord. 29 Oct., 1806, over the First Church and Society in East Bridgewater; installed over the East Church in Salem 19 Sept., 1821, and continued to be the pastor until the installation of his colleague, Rev. Dexter Clapp, 17 Dec., 1851; m. Oct., 1805, Lydia Harriet Deblois; d. in Salem 4 Mar., 1855. He soon acquired the reputation of a highly attractive preacher, which he sustained to the last of his public services. He was a person of extensive culture, a fine classical scholar and some of his occasional poetic pieces will long be remembered. See Discourse on his death, by Rev. Dexter Clapp; Salem Gazette, Mar. 6, 1855.

Rev. Joseph Barlow Felt, b. at Salem 22 Dec., 1789, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Curtis) Felt; gr. Dart. Coll. 1813; studied divinity with Rev. Dr. Worcester of Salem; settled in the ministry at Sharon, from 19 Dec., 1821, to 19 Apr., 1824, and also at Hamilton, as successor of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., from 16 June, 1824, to 4 Dec., 1833, when owing to ill health he dissolved his pastoral relations with that church. In 1834 he removed to Boston, where he engaged in his congenial pursuits of the antiquary and historian; librarian of Mass. Historical Society; a commissioner to arrange the ancient papers in the State Archives; secretary and librarian of the Congregational Library Association; president of New Eng. Hist. Gen. Society for 1850–1–2. In June, 1861, he removed to Salem, where he spent the remainder of his life. In 1857 Dart. College conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.; the well known antiquarian, author of History of Ipswich, Annals of Salem, etc.; m. 1st Abigail Adams, daughter of Rev. John Shaw of Haverhill, Mass., 18 Sept., 1816 (b. at Haverhill; d. at Boston, July 5, 1859); m. 2dly, 16 Nov., 1862, Mrs. Catherine (Bartlett) Meachum, daughter of Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill; d. at Salem, 8 Sept., 1869, without issue.

Rev. Henry Colman, son of Dudley and Mary (Jones) Colman, b. at Boston, 12 Sept., 1785; gr. Dart. Coll., 1805; studied divinity with Rev. James Freeman of Boston and Rev. John Pierce of Brookline; ord. at Hingham 1 June, 1807; installed at Salem 16 Feb., 1825; dismissed 7 Dec., 1831; the remainder of his life was devoted to agriculture. His writings on this subject, especially reports on the agriculture of Massachusetts and of England, have had an extended cir-

culation. He m. 11 Apr., 1807, Mary, daughter of Thomas Harris of Charlestown, Mass. He died at Islington, England, 17 Aug., 1849.

Charles W. Upham, see *ante*.

13. MEDICAL.

Edward Augustus Holyoke, see *ante*.

Joshua Fisher, M. D., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Fisher, b. at Dedham, May, 1749; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; in 1770 began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lincoln of Hingham; began the practice in Ipswich, for a time in Salem, and finally removed to Beverly, where he passed the remainder of his life; he was held in high estimation by his profession, his patients and his friends; he was also in an important sense a public man; senator in Mass. Legis.; president of Mass. Med. Soc.; president of the Beverly Bank, and also president of the Beverly Charitable Society and largely added to its funds; took a deep interest in the natural sciences and bequeathed to Harv. Coll. $20,000 to found a Professorship of Natural History. He died 15 March, 1833. See Quincy Hist. Harv. Univ., vol. II, p. 427; Stone's Hist. of Beverly, p. 160; Channing's Notice in Mass. Med. Soc. Communications, vol. V, p. 279.

Andrew Nichols, son of Andrew and Eunice (Nichols) Nichols; b. at Danvers, 22 Nov., 1785; m. 1st, 1 June, 1809, his cousin, Ruth Nichols, daughter of John and Sarah (Fuller) Nichols (b. at Middleton 21 Jan., 1785; d. s. p., 31 Mar. 1832); m. 2d, 3 Oct., 1833, Mary Holyoke Ward, daughter of Joshua and Susanna (Holyoke) Ward, b. at Salem, 2 May, 1800. He died 30 Mar., 1853. In early life he worked on the farm and attended the district school, but having decided to become a physician he repaired to the Academy at Andover for the preparatory studies and on the 11th of April, 1805, he entered the office of Dr. Manning at Billerica; he also studied with Dr. Waterhouse of Cambridge. In July, 1808, he entered upon the practice of the profession in the south parish of Danvers (now Peabody), where he resided until his decease.

He had an early taste for the study of natural history, especially botany. He was particularly conversant with our local natural history, and several communications on these subjects have appeared in the publications of this society. See Proceedings of Essex Inst., Vol. 2, p. 26. In all our excursions he took an active part. In the various movements of society he took a deep interest. He was a pioneer with Pickering in the organization of the County Agricultural Society; for many years its treasurer. In Mass. Med. Society he was an active member and, for many years, was president of the District Society,

embracing Salem and the neighboring towns. He delivered the annual address in 1836. See Genealogy of Nichols Family in E. I. Hist. Coll., III, 29; sermon by F. P. Appleton.

Gideon Barstow, see *ante*.

Abel Lawrence Peirson, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Page) Peirson, b. at Biddeford, Me., 25 Nov., 1794; gr. Harv. Coll. 1812. He studied medicine with Dr. James Jackson of Boston, and graduated M. D. Harv. Coll. 1816; entered upon practice of the profession at Vassalboro, Me.; removed to Salem early in 1817, where he spent the remainder of his life. He kept himself well informed as to the useful additions made to medical science, gave great attention to surgery and acquired a high reputation in that branch of practice. For many years he was largely employed in consultations throughout a large portion of Essex County and was an active member of the Mass. Med. Soc., and president of the Essex South District Med. Soc. at the time of his decease. He married, 18 April, 1819, Harriet, daughter of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence (b. 4 July, 1793; d. 13 Nov., 1870); was killed, on the New York & New Haven railroad, at Norwalk, Conn., 6 May, 1853, on his return from New York, where he had been to attend a medical convention.

Charles Gideon Putnam, M. D., son of Samuel and Sarah (Gooll) Putnam; b. at Salem, 7 Nov., 1805; gr. Harv. 1824; studied medicine with Dr. A. L. Peirson and received the degree of M. D. from Harvard in 1827; commenced the practice in Salem; about 1833 removed to Boston, where he resided the remainder of his life and entered into a successful practice; president of Mass. Med. Society; m. Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cabot) Jackson; d. at Boston, 5 Feb., 1875, with universal respect and esteem for his invariable kindness and courtesy, and his readiness to impart freely, from his abundant professional resources, valuable information to his less experienced brethren.

14. MERCHANTS AND OTHERS.

Jacob Ashton, son of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton, b. at Salem 5 Sept., 1744; gr. Harv. Coll. 1766; d. 28 Dec, 1829; m. 16 May, 1771, Susanna, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Hubbard) Lee (b. 15 Apr., 1747; d. 21 Apr., 1817); merchant, afterwards Pres. of Salem Marine Insurance Company. A prominent citizen, filling many situations of trust, and during a long life he has uniformly exhibited an example of industry, probity, and usefulness.

Gideon Barstow, see *ante*.

Nathaniel Bowditch, son of Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, b. at Salem 26 Mar., 1773; m. 25 Mar., 1798, Elizabeth B., daughter of Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman; she died 18 Oct., 1798; m. 2dly, 28 Oct., 1800, his cousin Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll (b. 4 Dec., 1781; d. 17 April, 1834); descended in the sixth generation from William Bowditch, the first of this family in Salem, who came to this country from the west of England, probably from the city of Exeter, admitted an inhabitant Nov. 20, 1639, had a grant of land Jan. 23, 1643; through William[2], William[3], Ebenezer[4], Habakkuk[5]. In early life a clerk and supercargo; president of Salem Fire and Marine Insurance Company; removed to Boston in 1823, and was the actuary of Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Company; devoted himself to the study of mathematics and became very distinguished in that direction; author of the American Navigator and the translator of La Place's Mécanique Céleste, in 4 vols., 4to. He was president of the East India Marine Society of Salem, and president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, fellow of Royal Society of London, and also member of many of the leading scientific societies of this country and Europe. Harv. Coll. conferred the degree of LL.D. in 1826, and he was from 1826–38 a member of the corporation of that institution. He died at Boston 16 Mar., 1838. See Eulogies by D. A. White and John Pickering; Discourse on his life and character by Alexander Young; Memoir by his son Nathaniel Bowditch.

George Cleveland, son of Stephen and Margaret (Jeffry) Cleveland, b. 26 Jan., 1781; m. 7 April, 1808, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges (b. 1 Jan., 1789, d. 23, Dec., 1834). He died at Salem 13 Mar., 1840; descended from Moses Cleveland, who came to this county (says family tradition) a joiner, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, and early took up his permanent abode in Woburn and m., 26 Sept., 1648, Ann, daughter of Edward Winn; through Aaron[2], Aaron[3], Rev. Aaron[4], Stephen[5]. President of Salem Commercial Insurance Company; trustee and a vice president of the Essex Historical Society. See Sewall's Hist. of Woburn, p. 599.

Charles Chauncy Clarke, son of Rev. John and Esther (Orne) Clarke of the First Church, Boston, b. in Boston 3 April, 1789; gr. Harv. Coll. 1808; d. in Salem, unmarried, 14 Oct., 1837. Interested in literary and historical studies; an officer of the Salem Athenæum for several years, and of the Essex Historical Society from its organization until his decease.

Pickering Dodge, son of Israel and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge; b. 6 April, 1778; m. 5 Nov., 1801, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel and Mary

Jenks (b. 19 Feb., 1781; d. 30 Mar., 1851). He d. 16 Aug., 1833; well known as an active, enterprising, intelligent and honorable merchant; universally esteemed.

Pickering Dodge, jr., son of the preceding, b. at Salem, 24 April, 1804; prepared for college at the Private Grammar School in Salem, kept by John Brazer Davis (H. C. 1815); gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. in March, 1826, Anna Storer, daughter of Rev. Henry and Mary (Harris) Colman of Salem (b. 20 Nov., 1808, d. 16 Sept., 1849); after his marriage resided on a farm in Lynn until 1837, when he returned to Salem and engaged in horticultural pursuits and in the walks of literature; in 1846, published a volume entitled "A History of the Art of Painting," in 1849 a second volume entitled "Sculpture and the Plastic Art." After the death of his wife in 1849 he spent much of the time of the four following years in European travel. In June, 1853, m., 2dly, Eliza Webb, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Caroline (Howard) Gilman, who was for many years the pastor of the Unitarian Church in Charleston, S. C. He then spent a year in European travel, and afterwards resided principally in Worcester, where he died 28 Dec., 1863.

William Gibbs, son of Henry and Mercy (Prescott) Gibbs; b. at Salem 17 Feb., 1785; m. 24 Sept., 1811, his cousin Mercy, daughter of Peter and Mary (Prescott) Barrett (b. at Concord, Mass., 13 Sept., 1783, d. 7 Feb., 1837); resided in Salem, Concord and Lexington; d. in Lexington 23 Dec., 1853; distinguished for his genealogical and historical researches. The first of this family in this country was Robert Gibbs, fourth son of Sir Henry Gibbs; b. about 1634; came to Boston between 1657 and 1660, where he became a distinguished merchant; his son Henry[2] was the well known minister of Watertown; his son Henry[3], a graduate of Harvard in 1726, entered into mercantile business in Salem; his son Henry[4], a graduate of Harvard in 1766, was also a merchant in Salem and was the father of the subject of this notice. See Family Notices collected by William Gibbs.

Francis Peabody, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, b. at Salem 7 Dec., 1801; m. 7 July, 1823, Martha, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott; d. at Salem 31 Oct., 1867. Soon after leaving school he made an excursion to Russia and Northern Europe, and on his return settled in Salem, where he continued to reside until his decease, except occasional visits to Europe. He was early interested in the study of chemistry and the kindred sciences and their application to the useful arts. He took an active part in the organization of popular lecture courses in this city, and delivered several of the lectures in the earlier courses, as those of the Essex Lodge of F. A. M. in 1827-8, the Salem Charitable Mechanic Association

about the same time, and the Salem Lyceum in 1830—the last named institution has continued the annual courses of lectures. About 1826 he engaged in the manufacture of white lead. From that time until his decease he had been interested in this and other manufactures, or commerce.

Mr. Peabody had a very active and inventive mind and gave much attention to experimental researches in physical sciences. President of the Essex Institute 1865–7, and the first president of the Peabody Academy of Science, being very much interested in the organization of that Institution. See Memoir by C. W. Upham, in Vol. IX of E. I. Hist. Coll.

George Peabody, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, and brother of the preceding; b. at Salem 10 Jan., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll. 1823; m. 5 Sept., 1827, Clara, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott. Rep. Mass. Legis.; member of Mass. Const. Conv. 1853; popular commander of the Salem Light Infantry; Col. of Artill. Reg.; 1st Pres. of Eastern R. R. Corp.; now resides in Salem.

William Pickman, son of Benjamin and Mary (Toppan) Pickman, b. at Salem 23 June, 1774; d. at Salem, unmarried, 1 May, 1857; in early life a merchant in Boston, returned to Salem and lived many years retired from the active duties of life. A brother of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

Willard Peele, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Peele; b. at Salem 30 Nov., 1773; gr. Harv. Coll. 1792; m. Margaret, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton; d. 13 June, 1835; studied law before engaging in commercial pursuits; merchant in Salem; president Commercial Bank.

Dudley Leavitt Pickman, son of William and Elizabeth (Leavitt) Pickman; bapt. May, 1779; m. 6 Sept., 1810, Catherine, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders (bapt. 29 Aug., 1784, d. 18 May, 1823); d. 4 Nov., 1846. He was one of our most eminent and wealthy merchants, for several years a member of both branches of the legislature, public spirited and liberal to our several literary, religious and charitable institutions. A cousin of Benjamin Pickman; see *ante*.

William Proctor, son of William and Elizabeth (Masury) Proctor; b. at Salem; m. Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Peirce) Holman. Rec. Secretary Essex Historical Society; merchant; in 1827 removed to Brooklyn, New York.

Nathaniel Leverett Rogers, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Dodge) Rogers; b. at Ipswich 6 Aug., 1785; m. 24 Oct., 1813, Harriet, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Call) Waite; d. 31 July, 1858; descended from Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, son of Rev. John of Dedham, b. in 1598, arrived in Boston in Nov., 1636, and was settled over the church in Ipswich, d. July 3, 1655; through Rev. John[2], Pres. of Harv. Coll., Rev. John[3] of Ipswich, Rev. Nathaniel[4] of Ipswich, Nathaniel[5]. For many years in business connections with his brothers John W. and Richard S. under the name of N. L. Rogers & brothers, president of the East India Marine Society of Salem and held other offices of honor and trust. See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., V, 105, 224, 311.

Nathaniel Silsbee, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Crowninshield) Silsbee; b. 28 Dec., 1804; gr. Harv. Coll., 1824; m. Nov. 9, 1829, Mary Ann Cabot Devereux, daughter of Humphrey and Eliza (Dodge) Devereux, b. 6 Feb., 1812; merchant; mayor of the city of Salem, 1849, 50, 58, 59; removed to Boston, 1860; treasurer of Harv. College; now resides in Boston.

John White Treadwell, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, b. at Ipswich 12 July, 1785. He moved to Salem in early life and soon became one of our most respected and valued citizens, widely known in the religious denomination of which, for a third of a century he was a conspicuous and a hospitable member. He was for many years a cashier and president of the Merchants' Bank, Salem; Rec. Sec. of Essex Hist. Society; m. Susan K. and Harriet K., daughters of Mr. Farley of Ipswich; d. 4 April, 1857.

George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, b. at Salem 29 Mar., 1793; m. 5 Oct., 1816. Mehitable, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing (b. 28 Feb., 1795; d. 4 Oct., 1862); d. at Salem, 22 Sept., 1864; descended from Miles Ward, mentioned in 1639, who came from Enith in Kent, a few miles below London on the Thames, with his wife Margaret, and died in Virginia 3 Mar., 1650; through Joshua[2], Miles[3], Joshua[4], Richard[5], Samuel Curwen[6]; merchant at Salem and New York; one of the founders of the Historical Society and its first secretary; editor of Curwen's Letters and author of several memoirs and historical papers. See Notices of the descendants of Miles Ward in E. I. Hist. Coll., V, 207; Memoir by C. W. Upham, E. I. Hist. Coll., VII, 49.

Jonathan Webb, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, b. at Salem 22 Jan., 1795; m. 5 Jan., 1825, Harriet, daughter of Abijah Northey of Salem (d. at Andover 15 Oct., 1870, aged 72 years); d. 2 Aug., 1832; an apothecary, Colonel of Mass. Militia, endowed with talents

of the highest order and a refined taste, he devoted his leisure to scientific pursuits, especially those appertaining to electricity. He was enterprising and active in business, frank and cordial in his social intercourse.

Stephen White, son of Henry and Phœbe (Brown) White; b. at Salem 10 July, 1787; m. 7 Aug., 1808, Harriet, daughter of Elisha and Mehitable (Pedrick) Story of Marblehead; she died 19 June, 1827. He removed to Boston about 1830; d. at New York 10 Aug., 1841. While a resident of Salem he was an active and enterprising merchant; had been elected several years, a member of both branches of the Legislature, and was frequently called upon to officiate on public occasions, and to hold positions of honor and trust.

15.

Benjamin Goodhue, son of Benjamin and Martha (Hardy) Goodhue, b. at Salem 20 Sept., 1748; gr. Harv. Coll., 1766; m. 6 Jan., 1778, Frances Richie of Philadelphia (b. 27 June, 1751, d. at Salem 21 Jan., 1801); m. 2dly 5 Nov., 1804, Ann Willard, a daughter of Abijah and Anna (Prentice) Willard of Lancaster, Mass. (b. 20 Aug., 1763, d. 2 Aug., 1858); descended from William Goodhue, b. in England in 1612, took the oath of Freeman, Dec., 1636, and probably came over in that year; settled in Ipswich and sustained the chief trusts of the town; was deacon of the First Church for many years, selectman, Rep. Gen. Court, etc.; died about 1699; through Joseph[2], William[3], Benjamin[4].

He early embarked in commerce with credit and success; a whig in the Revolution; represented the county of Essex in the Senate of Massachusetts from 1784 to 1789 when he was elected a Rep. to the first U. S. Congress under the new constitution; in 1796 elected to the U. S. Senate, and in 1800 he resigned his seat and retired to private life. He died at Salem 28 July, 1814, leaving an irreproachable name to his then only surviving son, Jonathan Goodhue of New York, a merchant who in character and credit stood second to none in that commercial emporium.

16.

Nathan Reed, b. at Western, now Warren, Mass., 2 July, 1759; son of Major Reuben and Tamerson (Meachum) Reed, who was born at Sudbury, 2 Nov., 1730, d. 26 May, 1803; his grandfather, Capt. Nathaniel Reed, was one of the first settlers of Warren, died 9 June, 1785, at the advanced age of 81. He gr. Harv. Coll. 1781; then taught school at Beverly and Salem about two years, tutor in Harv. 1783-7; studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke until Oct., 1788, when he opened

an apothecary shop; m. 20 Oct., 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bowditch) Jeffry. He invented a machine for the making of nails, and in 1796 erected a building in Danvers for the manufacture of nails, and the next year had his machines in operation. About the same time he built a splendid mansion near by and moved there; for many years since owned by Capt. Porter. He also constructed the first steamboat with paddle wheels in this country; the trial trip took place in 1789. Rep. U. S. Congress 1801-3. In 1807 he removed to Belfast, Me., and for many years was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas in said county. He was much interested in agricultural pursuits. He died at his residence in Belfast 20 Jan., 1849. See History of the Reed Family by Jacob W. Reed, pages 272, etc.

17.

Jacob Crowninshield, son of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield; b. at Salem 31 May, 1770; d. at Washington 15 ~~May~~ Sept., 1808; m. June 5, 1796, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner (b. 1773, d. May, 1807). A brother of Benjamin W. Crowninshield, see *ante*. A merchant in connection with his father and brothers at Salem; Rep. U. S. Cong. 1802-08. In 1805 he was appointed U. S. Sec. of the Navy by Pres. Jefferson, declined the position on account of ill health; in Congress he was specially valued for his knowledge of marine and commercial matters, which was extensive and accurate. He was prompt and diligent in the performance of his duties and possessed amiable manners, an open disposition and a liberal heart.

18.

Elias Haskett Derby, son of Richard and Mary (Hodges) Derby, b. at Salem 16 Aug., 1739; d. 8 Sept., 1799; m. 23 Apr., 1761, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield (b. at Salem, 6 Aug., 1734, d. 17 June, 1815); descended from Roger Derby, who came from Topsham, Devonshire Co., England, and landed at Boston 15 July, 1671; thence he went to Ipswich, afterwards to Salem; b. in England in 1643; d. in Salem 26 Sept., 1698, aged 55 yrs.; m. 23 Aug, 1668, Lucretia (b. in 1643, d. 25 May, 1689); their grave stones are in the old burial ground in Peabody; through Richard[2], Richard[3]. At an early age he entered his father's counting room, and from 1760 to 1775 kept his father's books and traded extensively with the English and French W. I. Islands. Mr. Derby espoused the cause of the colonists. Trade being depressed, he fitted out some 108 private armed vessels during the Revolutionary War. In 1784 he despatched the "Grand Turk" to Cape of Good Hope and to Canton

(1st voyage). Other voyages were afterwards made. He thus led the way to India and China, and opened for Salem that extensive foreign commerce which will always hold a prominent place in her history. See Genealogy of Derby Family, Vol. IV of E. I. Hist. Coll.

19.

William Gray, son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray, b. in Lynn 27 June, 1750; m. 18 Mar., 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Chipman of Marblehead. Mr. Gray removed to Salem at an early age and entered the counting room of Richard Derby. He soon became one of the largest ship owners in Salem, and followed the lead of Mr. Derby in sending ships to Canton and ports in the East Indies. His mansion in Salem is now the Essex House. About 1809 he removed to Boston. In 1810, 1811, he was chosen Lieut. Governor of Mass., having held previously a seat in the Massachusetts Senate. He died in Boston 3 Nov., 1825. During his life he accumulated a great property. As a merchant, he was industrious, far seeing and energetic; as a citizen, patriotic and public spirited.

20.

Joseph Peabody, son of Francis and Margaret (Knight) Peabody; b. at Middleton 12 Dec., 1757; m. 1st, 28 Aug., 1791, Catherine; 2dly, 24 Oct., 1795, Elizabeth, daughters of Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton; d. 5 Jan., 1844; descended from Lieut. Francis Peabody of St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, b. in 1614; came to New England in the ship Planter in 1635; one of the original settlers of Hampton, whither he came in the summer of 1638; Freeman in 1640; in 1657 he was in Topsfield and was one of the prominent men in that town; lived to an advanced age, died 19 Feb., 1697–8; through Isaac[2], Francis[3], and Francis[4]. Mr. Peabody lived in early life in Boxford and Middleton; at the commencement of the Revolution, he came to Salem to participate in the more stirring scenes of a sea life on board of our private armed vessels, where he distinguished himself as a brave and skilful officer. After the establishment of peace he was a ship owner and merchant, and soon became one of the most eminent merchants of Salem and extensively known throughout the commercial world. See Genealogy of Peabody Family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. ii, p. 153; Memoir of J. Peabody by G. A. Ward, in Hunt's Merchant's Magazine, Vol. XIII, page 150.

21.

John Bertram, b. on the Isle of Jersey, 11 Feb., 1796; came to Salem at an early age with his parents; his father, John Bertram, son

of Thomas and Jeanne (Legros) Bertram, was born in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 26 Sept., 1773, d. at Salem, 29 April, 1825, aged 53 years; his mother, Mary Bertram, daughter of Jaques and Elizabeth (Vaudin) Perchard, b. in the Parish of St. Saviour, Jersey, 16 Mar., 1773, d. in Newton, Mass., 20 Feb., 1842, aged 70 years. He married 19 Oct., 1823, Mary G. Smith, who died 18 April, 1837, aged 36 years; m., 2dly, 25 March, 1838, Mrs. Clarissa (MacIntire) Millet, who died 30 June, 1847, aged 37 years; m., 3dly, 27 June, 1848, Mary Ann, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Holmes) Ropes.

He commenced life as a cabin boy and by successive stages soon became a commander, then an owner, afterwards largely interested in vessels engaged in the several trades. Those of Zanzibar, Para, and California seemed to have claimed a considerable share of his attention. In his various enterprises he has been successful, and now, somewhat retired from the active duties of life, he takes pleasure in aiding various charities. He has furnished and maintained at his own expense the "Old Men's Home," and was largely instrumental in establishing the Salem Hospital. As a merchant, enterprising and energetic; as a citizen, public spirited and liberal.

Note to the Remarks of Dean Stanley.

Dean Stanley in his speech refers to the monument erected by Massachusetts in Westminster Abbey to Lord Howe. The following extract is taken from the "History of the Abbey Church of St. Peter's Westminster, its antiquities and monuments," Vol. II, page 34:—

"A figure, representing the Genius of Massachusetts Bay, reposes in a mournful posture and is supported by a shield. An obelisk rises behind her, decorated with the arms of the Howe family and military trophies. On a tablet beneath is the inscription:—

'The province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, by an order of the Great and General Court, bearing date Feb. 1, 1759, caused this monument to be erected to the memory of George Augustus Lord Viscount Howe, brigadier-general of His Majesty's forces in America, who was slain July the 6th, 1758, on the march to Ticonderoga, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, in testimony of the sense they had of his services and military virtues; and of the affection their officers, and soldiers bore to his command. He lived respected and beloved. The public regretted his loss—to his family it is irreparable.'"

Committee of Arrangements.

HENRY WHEATLAND, *Chairman.*

ABNER C. GOODELL, JR.,
WILLIAM SUTTON,
WILLIAM P. UPHAM,
EDWARD S. ATWOOD,
FIELDER ISRAEL,
RICHARD C. MANNING,
THOMAS M. STIMPSON,
DANIEL B. HAGAR,
JAMES KIMBALL,
HENRY L. WILLIAMS.
GEORGE R. EMMERTON,
EDWIN C. BOLLES,
AMOS H. JOHNSON,
THOMAS F. HUNT.
GEORGE M. WHIPPLE, *Secretary.*

Choir, under the direction of Mr. B. J. Lang.

Sopranos.

MISS MARY A. BUSH,
MISS GRACE DALTON,
MISS CLARA L. EMILIO,
MISS MARY S. EMILIO,
MRS. A. E. B. GOVEA,
MISS NELLIE B. KEHEW,
MISS GRACE E. MACHADO,
MISS S. ALICE MACHADO,
MISS HARRIET K. OSGOOD,
MRS. H. W. PUTNAM,
MISS HELEN M. SMITH,
MISS ROSAMOND SIMONDS,
MRS. J. C. TOWNE.

Altos.

MISS EMILY W. ARCHER,
MRS. A. B. BROWN,
MISS E. W. CHADWICK,
MISS MARY K. FELT,
MRS. C. B. FOWLER,
MRS. W. H. KEHEW,
MRS. J. H. LEFAVOUR,
MISS S. AMY MACHADO,
MISS MARGARET M. OSGOOD,
MISS C. S. SPILLER.

Tenor.

MR. SETH C. BENNETT,
MR. CHARLES E. CHUTE,
MR. E. V. EMILIO,
MR. ANDREW FITZ,
MR. D. B. HAGAR,
MR. D. B. KIMBALL,
MR. T. M. OSBORNE,
MR. GEO. M. WHIPPLE.

Bass.

MR. FRANK BROWN,
MR. S. P. CHASE,
MR. ARTHUR A. CLARK,
MR. R. B. GIFFORD,
MR. W. H. KEHEW,
MR. JOHN C. PULSIFER,
MR. T. M. STIMPSON,
MR. W. H. WHIPPLE.

List of Persons present at the Lunch.

Archer, Charles F. W., Salem.
Atwood, Edward S., Salem.
Atwood, Mrs. Edward S., Salem.
Austin, Miss Harriet A., Salem.

Bacon, J. P., Boston.
Batchelder, Henry M., Salem.
Bodfish, Joshua L., Boston.
Bolles, Edwin C., Salem.
Bolles, Mrs. Edwin C., Salem.
Bowdoin, Mrs. W. L., Salem.
Bowker, Charles, Salem.
Bowker, George, Salem.
Bradbury, Jas. W., Augusta, Me.
Brooks, Chas. T., Newport, R. I.
Brooks, Miss Mary M., Salem.
Brooks, Phillips, Boston.
Brown, Augustus S., Salem.

Choate, Charles F., Cambridge.
Choate, Mrs. Chas. F., Cambridge.
Choate, Mrs. George, Cambridge.
Choate, Mrs. George F., Salem.
Choate, Joseph H., New York.
Churchill, J. W., Andover.
Clarke, Mrs. A. P., Lawrence.
Clarke, Miss Alice S., Lawrence.
Cook, Mrs. James P., Salem.
Cook, Miss M. A., Salem.
Curwen, George E., Salem.
Curwen, James B., Salem.
Curwen, Mrs. James B., Salem.

Davis, James H., Salem.
Davis, Mrs. James H., Salem.
Deane, Charles, Cambridge.
Dean, John Ward, Boston.
DeGersdorf, E. B., Boston.
DeGersdorf, Mrs. E. B., Boston.
Derby, Miss Lucy, Boston.
Dexter, George, Boston.
Dexter, Mrs. George, Boston.
Dudley, H. A. S. D., Boston.

Emmerton, George R., Salem.
Emmerton, Mrs., Geo. R., Salem.
Endicott, Miss Anna G., Salem.
Endicott, Miss Mary C., Salem.
Endicott, John, Beverly.
Endicott, Mary Eliz., Beverly.
Endicott, Rob't Rantoul, Beverly.
Endicott, William, Beverly.
Endicott, William, jr., Boston.
Endicott, Wm., jr., 2d, Boston.
Endicott, William, Danvers.
Endicott, William C., Salem.
Endicott, Mrs. William C., Salem.
Endicott, William C., jr., Salem.

Fenno, D. Brooks, Boston.
Fenno, Miss, Boston.
Fielden, Francis A., Salem.
Foote, Caleb, Salem.
Franks, James P., Salem.
Franks, Mrs. James P., Salem.
Frothingham, Rich., Charlestown.

Gardner, George, Boston.
Gardner, Miss, Boston.
Gifford, R. B., Salem.
Gifford, Mrs. R. B., Salem.
Goldthwaite Willard, Salem.
Green, Samuel A., Boston.
Grove, George, London.

Hagar, D. B., Salem.
Hagar, Mrs. D. B., Salem.
Harper, Gerald, London.
Harrington, L. B., Salem.
Harris, N. B., New York City.
Heard, John, Boston.
Hill, B. D., Peabody.

Hodges, Mary O., Salem.
Hodges, N. D. C., Salem.
Hodges, Osgood, Salem.
Howe, Samuel B., Salem.
Howe, Mrs. Samuel B., Salem.
Hunt, Sarah E., Salem.
Hunt, Mrs. Thomas, Salem.
Hunt, T. F., Salem.
Huntington, A. L., Salem.
Huntington, Miss S. L., Salem.

Israel, Fielder, Salem.
Ives, S. B., Salem.
Ives, S. B., jr., Salem.
Ives, Mrs. S. B., jr., Salem.

Jenkins, Chas. T., Salem.

Ketchum, Silas, Poquonock, Ct.
Kimball, James, Salem.
Kimball, Mrs. James, Salem.

Lang, B. J., Boston.
Lang, Mrs. B. J., Boston.
Lee, Miss Harriet R., Salem.
Lefavour, J. W., Salem.
Lefavour, Mrs. J. W., Salem.
Lincoln, Solomon, jr., Salem.

Mack, William, Salem.
Manning, Richard C., Salem.
Merrill, George E., Salem.
Mills, Robert C., Salem.
Moore, David, Salem.
Moulton, J. T., Lynn.

Nevins, Wm. S., Salem.
Nourse, Dorcas C., Salem.

Oliver, Henry K., Salem.

Palfray, Charles W., Salem.
Peabody, Alfred, Salem.
Peabody, Francis, Danvers.
Peabody, Mrs. Francis, Danvers.
Peabody, Francis, jr., Danvers.
Peabody, Miss Martha, Salem.
Peabody, Miss Fanny E., Danvers.
Peabody, George, Salem.
Peabody, Mrs. George, Salem.
Peabody, Henry W., Salem.
Peabody, Mrs. Henry W., Salem.
Peabody, S. Endicott, Salem.
Peabody, Mrs. S. Endicott, Salem.
Peirce, Benjamin, Cambridge.
Peirson, Charles L., Boston.
Peirson, Mrs. Charles L., Boston.
Phippen, George D., Salem.
Pickett, John, Beverly.
Pickman, Dudley L., Boston.
Pickman, Mrs. Wm. D., Boston.
Putnam, Alfred P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Putnam, F. W., Cambridge.
Putnam, Mrs. F. W., Cambridge.

Rice, Alexander H., Boston.
Robinson, John, Salem.
Robinson, Mrs. John, Salem.
Rogers, Richard D., Boston.
Ropes, Charles A., Salem.
Ropes, Mrs. Charles A., Salem.
Ropes, Miss Eliza Orne, Salem.
Ropes, Miss Mary, Salem.
Ropes, Nathaniel, Salem.
Ropes, Reuben W., New York.
Russell, Samuel H., Boston.

Safford, Mrs. James O., Salem.
Saltonstall, Leverett, Boston.
Saltonstall, William G., Salem.
Saltonstall, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.
Silsbee, Benj. H., Salem.
Silsbee, Mrs. Benj. H., Salem.
Silsbee, Miss Margaret, Salem.
Silsbee, Edward A., Salem.
Silsbee, Nathaniel, Boston.
Silsbee, Mrs. Nathaniel, Boston.
Silver, Peter, Salem.

Simonds, William H., jr., Salem.
Simonds, Mrs. Wm. H., jr., Salem.
Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, London.
Stimpson, Thomas M., Peabody.
Stone, Mrs. Alfred, Prov., R. I.
Sullivan, Henry D., Salem.

Tuckerman, J. Francis, Salem.
Tuckerman, Leverett S., Salem.

Upham, O. W. H., Salem.
Upham, William P., Salem.

Very, Jones, Salem.

Webb, Mrs. Wm. G., Salem.
Webber, Charles H., Salem.
Webster, John, Salem.
West, J. H., Haverhill.
West, Mrs. Julia H., Haverhill.
Wheatland, George, jr., Boston.
Wheatland, Henry, Salem.
Whipple, George M., Salem.
Whipple, Mrs. George M., Salem.
Wilder, Marshall P., Boston.
Williams, Henry L., Salem.
Williams, Miss E. D., Salem.
Williams, Tucker D., Salem.
Winthrop, Robert C., Boston.

Historical Events of Salem, from its Early Settlement to the present time.[1]

1626. Salem, then called Naumkeag, first settled by Roger Conant, John Woodbury, John Balch, Peter Palfrey, and others.
1628. Sept. 6; Arrival of Capt. John Endicott with a company of about one hundred.
1629. April 30; Capt. Endicott appointed Governor of the Plantation.
1629. June 29; Arrival of Rev. Francis Higginson, Rev. Samuel Skelton, and a company of about three hundred and eighty.
1629. August 6; A church is established, the first organized Congregational Church in the country.
1630. June 12; Arrival of Gov. John Winthrop, with the charter.
1630. August 6; Rev. Mr. Higginson dies, aged 43.
1630. August; Lady Arabella Johnson, a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, dies here.
1631. August; Indian alarm.
1634. August 2; Rev. Mr. Skelton dies.

---

[1] The following list of historical events was prepared for "An Exhibit of Salem," sent to the International Exhibition in 1876 by the Essex Institute. At the request of several friends, it is inserted in this appendix with a few additions. The limits of these pages will not permit more extended notices; it is only a brief compend a few facts gleaned from the records.

1634. The congregation having worshipped from 1629 to the present time in an unfinished building of one story agreed, with Mr. Norton, to build a suitable meeting house, not to cost more than £100.
1635. Oct. 6; Arrival of Hugh Peters.
1636. June; Assembling of the first Quarterly Court.
1639. First records of tanning business. Philemon Dickerson is granted land "to make tan-pits and to dress goat-skins and hides."
1643. May 10; Wenham set off and incorporated.
1645. May 14; Manchester set off and incorporated.
1648-9. March 12; Marblehead set off and incorporated.
1650. Sept. 22; Brethren at Bass River, Beverly, have liberty to obtain a minister.
1650. Oct. 18; Topsfield set off and incorporated.
1655. May 17; Burial place laid out at the hill above Francis Law's house.
1657. ———; The Quakers began to arrive, and in 1658 the first law of penalty of death upon them was enacted, and in 1661 eighteen of them were publicly punished in Salem.
1658. June 29; Court punishes people for attending Quaker meeting.
1659. Dec. 23; Rev. Edward Norris dies.
1660. Aug.; Rev. John Higginson ord. minister of the First Church.
1665. March 15; John Endicott dies.
1667. July 4; Dismissal of Brethren from First Church to found a church at Bass River.
1668. Beverly set off and incorporated.
1672. March 22; Permission for ministry at Salem Village.
1674. June 5; Capt. Walter Price dies, aged 61.
1675. Sept. 18; Capt. Thomas Lathrop and seventy men were killed at Bloody Brook (now Deerfield).
1675. Dec. 29; Capt. Joseph Gardner was killed at the Narragansett swamp fight.
1681. June 28; William Hathorne dies, lately, aged 74, having been in the town since 1636.
1685. Jan. 6; Capt. George Curwen dies at 74, who came in 1638, and in 1688, Jan. 20, Hon. William Browne, aged 81, who arrived in 1635; these were the most noted persons in the town.
1689. Nov. 10; Persons dismissed to constitute a Church at Salem Village, now Danvers, where they had preaching years before.
1692. This year is memorable for the prevalence of the witchcraft delusion, twenty persons being tried and executed; though designated "Salem Witchcraft," it had pervaded other places previously to its appearance here.

1697. March 27; Gov. Simon Bradstreet dies.
1698. Feb. 28; Bartholomew Gedney dies, aged 52.
1698. June 28; Several dwellings were burnt on the spot now partly covered by the Essex House, called the Great Fire till that of 1774; damages, £5000.
1706. Sept. 2; First Quarterly Meeting of Friends held in this place.
1708. Dec. 7; Benjamin Browne dies, aged 60; made liberal bequests to schools in Salem and to Harvard College.
1708. Dec. 9; Rev. John Higginson dies, aged 92.
1712. First Grammar School, anciently called a writing school, was established; Nathaniel Higginson, teacher.
1713. April 19; Ann, relict of Gov. Bradstreet, dies, aged 79.
1713. April 24; Benjamin Gerrish, collector of the Port, dies, aged 60.
1713. June 25; Persons dismissed to form a Church in the middle precinct, now Peabody.
1714. May 13; Friends consider the building of a meeting house.
1716. Feb. 14; Hon. Wm. Browne dies in his 78th year, leaving legacies to Harvard College, Salem Grammar Schools.
1718. July 9; Jonathan Corwin dies, aged 78.
1718. Dec. 25; Persons dismissed to form the East Church.
1725. Oct. 17; Major Stephen Sewall dies, aged 68.
1728. June 30; Middleton is incorporated.
1728. Oct. 31; General Court assembles at Salem by order of Gov. Burnett.
1740. March 17; Philip English dies, aged 89.
1740. Sept. 29; Rev. George Whitefield preaches on the Common to about six thousand people.
1744. Bridge built over North River.
1745. Jan. 28; Benjamin Lynde, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court dies, aged 89.
1745. July 17; Timothy Pickering born.
1749. ——; First Fire Engine.
1755. Nov. 18; Great Earthquake.
1760. March 31; Social Library established.
1766. Salem Marine Society instituted.
1767. July 14; Timothy Orne died, aged 50.
1768. April —; First Printing Press, by Samuel Hall.
1772. Aug. 23; The new meeting house for the North Church and Society first opened for public worship.
1773. March 26; Nathaniel Bowditch born.
1773. Aug. 20; Benjamin Pickman dies, aged 66.
1774. Oct. 6; The Great Fire, Rev. Dr. Whitaker's Church, Custom House, eight dwelling houses, fourteen stores, shops, etc., burned.

1775. Feb. 26; Col. Leslie's rencontre at North Bridge.
1776. Aug. 15; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the First Church, dies.
1777. Feb. 17; John Pickering, celebrated philologist, born.
1780. May 19; Dark day.
1781. Dec.; Richard Derby, Jr., dies in his 46th year.
1781. July 10; Stephen Abbott, the first commander of the Cadets, and other officers are commissioned. First parade of this company in uniform April 19, 1787.
1784. June 15; The bark "Light Horse," Capt. Buffinton, cleared for St. Petersburg; first American vessel to trade there. Last arrival at Salem from St. Petersburg—ship "Eclipse," Johnson, master—in September, 1843.
1784. Oct. 29; Lafayette visited Salem.
1785. Nov. 28; Cleared ship "Grand Turk" Capt. Ebenezer West, by Elias Haskett Derby; first voyage from New England to India and China.
1787. May 22; Ship Grand Turk returns from Canton; the first vessel of New England that performed such a voyage.
1787. May 23; Artillery make their first public appearance under Zadock Buffington.
1788. Sept. 24; Beverly Bridge opened for travel.
1789. Feb; Elias Hasket Derby sent the ship "Astrea", a direct voyage to Canton for the first time.
1789. Oct. 29; Washington visited Salem.
1789. Dec. 15; First circulating library opened by John Dabney.
1792. July 2; Essex Bank, first in Salem, commenced business.
1795. Nov. 3; Sch. "Rajah," Capt. Jonathan Carnes, cleared for India, sailed for Sumatra, first vessel, by Jonathan Peele.
1796. May 4; W. H. Prescott the historian born.
1797. Mar. 9; Salem and Danvers Aqueduct Corporation incorporated.
1797. May; Ship "Astrea," Henry Prince, master, entered from Manilla to Elias Hasket Derby; first entry at Salem from Manilla.
1798. Apr. 26; Capt. Joseph Ropes in the ship "Recovery" for Mocha; first American vessel to display the stars and stripes in that part of the world.
1799. Sept. 8; Elias Hasket Derby dies.
1799. Sept. 30; Launched the Frigate Essex, built by the merchants of Salem for the U. S. Government.
1799. Oct.; East India Marine Society organized.
1799. Dec. 6; Judge Andrew Oliver died, aged 62.
1802. The common levelled, fenced, and trees set out.
1802. May 10; Ship Minerva, owned by Clifford Crowninshield and Nath'l West, had lately returned from China, the first Salem vessel that had circumnavigated the globe.

1803. Mar. 8; Salem Bank incorporated, now Salem National.
1803. Sept. 22; Salem Turnpike opened for travel.
1804. July 4; Nath'l Hawthorne born.
1805. Jan. 1; New South Meeting House dedicated.
1805. July 4; Salem Light Infantry first paraded under Captain John Saunders.
1807. July 4; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry first paraded under Perley Putnam.
1808. May 15; Jacob Crowninshield, M. C., died, aged 38.
1810. March 12; Salem Athenæum incorporated.
1810. June 1; Bark "Active," Capt. Wm. P. Richardson, sailed from Salem on the first trading voyage from Salem to the Feejee Islands.
1811. June 26; Merchant's Bank incorp. "National," Jan. 9, 1865.
1812. Feb. 6; Consecration of Messrs. Judson, Newell, Nott, Hall and Rice as Missionaries to India, in the Tabernacle Church.
1812. Feb. 19; Sailing of the Missionaries in the brig Caravan, Augustine Heard commander.
1814. July 28; Benjamin Goodhue, U. S. Senator, dies.
1814. Oct. 1; Rev. Thomas Barnard, of the North Church, dies, aged 66.
1814. Dec. 14; Rev. Daniel Hopkins dies, aged 80.
1815. June 17; George Crowninshield died, aged 81.
1815. Oct. 14; William Orne died, aged 64.
1816. Aug. 22; Great fire on Liberty Street, sixteen buildings destroyed.
1816. Nov. 16; Almshouse ready for occupancy.
1817. July 4; Simon Forrester dies, aged 69.
1817. July 8; President Monroe visits Salem, and was received in the new Town Hall, the first public use of this building.
1817. Oct. 1; Salem Charitable Mechanic Association organized.
1818. Jan. 29; Salem Savings Bank incorporated.
1818. Feb. 16; Essex Agricultural Society organized. Col. Timothy Pickering, first president.
1818. Present Custom House built by order of Congress.
1819. April 19; Commercial Bank incorp. First National, June, 1864.
1820. Feb. 15; Salem Dispensary formed.
1821. April 21; Essex Historical Society organized.
1821. Nov.; Brig "Thetis," Charles Fobes, master, arrived from Madagascar to N. L. Rogers & Bros.
1823. Jan. 31; Exchange Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 18, 1865.
1824. Feb. 9; Salem Marine Railway incorporated.
1824. Feb. 7; Salem Lead Manufacturing Company incorporated.
1824. June 12; Asiatic Bank incorporated. National, Feb. 1, 1865.

1824. Aug. 31; Lafayette visits Salem.
1825. Nov. 3; William Gray dies at Boston.
1826. Lead manufacture commenced in Salem, by Salem Lead Company on present site of Naumkeag Mills.
1826. Feb. 15; Essex Marine Railway incorporated.
1826. May 8; Mercantile Bank incorporated. National, Jan. 10, 1865.
1827. Aug. 11; First vessel to enter at Salem Custom House from Zanzibar; three masted sch. "Spy," Andrew Ward, master, to Nath. L. Rogers & Bros.
1827. Nov.; Lectures before the Essex Lodge. The beginning of the present system of Lyceum Lectures.
1828. Jan. 24; First Lecture before the Salem Mechanic Association.
1828. Aug. 13; Centennial birthday of Dr. E. A. Holyoke.
1828. Sept. 18; Essex Historical Society celebrates the bicentennial anniversary of the landing of Endicott.
1829. Jan. 29; Col. Timothy Pickering dies.
1828. March 31; Dr. E. A. Holyoke dies, aged 100 yrs., 7 mos.
1830. Jan. 18; Salem Lyceum organized.
1830. Feb. 22; First lecture before the Salem Lyceum, by D. A. White.
1830. April 6; Death of Capt. Joseph White.
1830. Nov. 24; Thomas Perkins, merchant, died, aged 72.
1831. Jan. 19; Lyceum Hall opened.
1831. Mar. 17; Naumkeag Bank incorporated. National, Dec., 1864.
1831. June 23; Police court established.
1832. Ship "Tybee," Capt. Charles Millett, owned by N. L. Rogers & Brothers; first American vessel to enter the ports of Australia.
1832. August; Ship "Eclipse," William Johnson, master, consigned to Joseph Peabody; last entry at Salem, direct from Canton.
1833. June 26; Visit of President Jackson.
1833. Oct. 29; Visit of Henry Clay.
1833. Dec. 23; Essex County Natural History Society organized.
1836. Feb. 15; The town voted to adopt a city form of Government.
1836. March 22; Act to establish the City of Salem passed the Legislature.
1836. April 4; City charter accepted; 617 yeas, 185 nays.
1836. Apr. 14; Eastern Railroad incorporated.
1836. May 9; City Government organized; Leverett Saltonstall, Mayor, John G. King, President of Common Council.
1838. March 16; Nathaniel Bowditch died at Boston.
1838. May 31; City Hall first used for meetings of the City Council.
1838. Aug. 27; Eastern Railroad opened for travel to Boston.
1839. Feb. 27; Salem Children's Friend Society organized.
1839. Nov. —; Mechanic Hall opened.

1839. Dec. 10; Eastern Railroad Branch from Salem to Marblehead opened.
1839. Dec. 18; Eastern Railroad opened to Ipswich.
1840. Feb. 19; Harmony Grove Cemetery incorporated.
1840. June 14; Harmony Grove Cemetery consecrated.
1840. June 19; Eastern Railroad opened to Newburyport.
1840. Nov. 9; Eastern Railroad opened to the New Hampshire line.
1842. March 21; The stone Court House was first opened. The Court of Common Pleas commenced its session.
1843. Aug. 16; Hon. Benjamin Pickman died, aged 80.
1844. Jan. 5; Joseph Peabody died, aged 86.
1844. Dec. 18; Great fire on Front street.
1845. May 8; Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, first Mayor of Salem, died, aged 62.
1845. Sept. 10; Joseph Story, Justice U. S. Supreme Court, died at Cambridge, aged 66.
1846. May 5; Hon. John Pickering died at Boston, aged 69.
1846. Aug. 31; Salem Academy of Music organized.
1846. Oct. 22; Ichabod Tucker died, aged 81.
1846. Nov.; Brig "Lucilla," D. Marshall, master, to Tucker Daland; last entry at Salem from Sumatra.
1846. Nov. 4; Hon. Dudley L. Pickman died, aged 67.
1847. Feb. 8; Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company commenced weaving.
1847. May —; Foundations laid for stone depot of Eastern Railroad.
1847. May 31; First parade of the City Guards under Capt. R. H. Farrant.
1847. July 5; James K. Polk passed through Salem.
1847. July 30; Benjamin Merrill, a distinguished lawyer, died, aged 63.
1848. Feb. 11; Essex Institute incorporated.
1848. Sept. 5; Essex Railroad opened to Lawrence.
1848. Oct. 27; Brig "Mary & Ellen," owned by S. C. Phillips, Capt. J. H. Eagleston, cleared for the Sandwich Isles, via California; first vessel from Massachusetts after the gold discovery.
1849. June 12; First field meeting of Essex Institute at Danvers.
1849. Sept. 24; First Exhibition of Salem Charitable Mechanic Association.
1849. Sept. 25; Philharmonic Society organized.
1850. Aug. 1; Salem & Lowell Railroad opened.
1850. Sept. —; South Reading Branch Railroad opened.
1850. April 4; Salem Gas Light Co. organized.
1850. Dec. 17; The stores were lighted with gas for the first time.
1850. July 14; Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, U. S. Senator, died, aged 77 years.

1851. Feb. 3; Benjamin W. Crowninshield, M. C. and U. S. Sec. Navy, died in Boston, aged 79.
1851. Dec. 19; Nathaniel West, merchant, died, aged 96 years.
1852. Feb. 22; Joseph E. Sprague, for many years sheriff of Essex, died aged 70.
1853. July 3; Hon. Samuel Putnam died at Somerville, aged 85.
1854. May 15; Caroline Plummer died, aged 74.
1854. Sept. 14; Salem State Normal School dedicated. Address by Hon. G. S. Boutwell. R. Edwards, Principal.
1855. Mar. 9; Salem Five Cents Savings Bank incorporated.
1855. Nov.; Bark "Witch," consigned to Edward D. Kimball; last entry at Salem from Batavia.
1856. March 18; Salem Classical and High School dedicated. Address by H. K. Oliver.
1857. June 26; Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, member of Congress, second Mayor of Salem, died, a victim to a steamboat disaster on the St. Lawrence River, aged 56.
1857. July 26; Hon. John Glen King died, aged 70.
1857. Oct. 6; Plummer Hall dedicated. Address by Rev. J. M. Hoppin.
1858. July; Bark "Dragon," Thomas C. Dunn, master, entered from Manilla, consigned to Benj. A. West; last entry at Salem from Manilla.
1859. Jan. 28; William H. Prescott, the historian, died at Boston, aged 62.
1859. June 8; Mansion House fire.
1860. Oct. 21; Franklin Building fire.
1860. Sept. 4; Fair of the Essex Institute opened in Mechanic Hall.
1861. March 29; Hon. Daniel A. White, first President of Essex Institute, died, aged 85.
1861. April 18; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Arthur F. Devereux, left Salem for Washington. (Three days after Pres. Lincoln's Proclamation.) 8th Regt.
1861. April 19; City Government of Salem appropriated $15,000 for the benefit of families of Salem men enlisting for the war. (Other appropriations were subsequently made.)
1861. April 20; Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Capt. Geo. H. Pierson, and Salem City Guards, Capt. Henry Danforth, left Salem for Washington; joining the 5th Regt., M. V.
1861. May 10; Field Hospital Corps raised by Rev. G. D. Wildes, D.D. This corps was raised in Salem and vicinity, and composed of sixty volunteers. It was the first effort for an ambulance department in the army.
1861. May 10; Fitzgerald Guards, Capt. Edward Fitzgerald left for camp with the 9th Reg.

1861. May 14; The Andrew Light Guard, Company C., 2nd Regt., Capt. William Cogswell, left Salem to join the Regt.

1861. July 22; Essex Cadets (company raised by A. Parker Brown), Capt. Seth S. Buxton, left Salem.

1861. Sept. 3; First company of sharp-shooters (unattached), left the State for Washington. This company was armed with telescopic rifles.

1861. Sept. 4; Company A, 23d Mass. Vols., Capt. Ethan A. P. Brewster, left Salem for camp in Lynnfield.

1861. Sept. 7; Company under Capt. John F. Devereux left Salem for camp.

1861. Sept. 30; Salem Union Drill Club, Capt. George M. Whipple, votes to enlist for the war. Oct. 18 the company joined the 23d Regt. (Co. F) in camp at Lynnfield.

1861. Oct. 8; Second company of sharp-shooters, Capt. E. Wentworth, attached to the 22d Reg., left for the front.

1861. Oct. 31; 23d Regt., Col. John Kurtz, marched from camp at Lynnfield to Salem; were reviewed on the Common by the City Government; collation served; the Regiment marched back to camp in the afternoon.

1861. Nov. 15; Co. H, 19th Reg., Capt. C. U. Devereux, commissioned (S. L. I.).

1861. Nov. 20; Salem Artillery (4th Battery) Capt. C. H. Manning, left the State.

1861. Dec. 9; Capt. John Daland's and Capt. Geo. F. Austin's companies, left the State for the front; both were in the 24th Reg., Col. Stevenson.

1861. Dec. 13; Salem Light Infantry under Capt. Chas. U. Devereux, left for the seat of war.

1861. Dec. —; Old Ladies' Home opened.

1862. March 8; Funeral of Gen. F. W. Lander. Address by Rev. G. W. Briggs in the South Church.

1862. March 21; Funeral of Lieut. Col. Henry Merritt, 23rd Reg. Mass. Vol.

1862. March 26; Fire Browne's Block, 226 Essex street.

1862. May 26; Second company of Cadets, Maj. John L. Marks, mustered for garrison duty in the forts of Boston Harbor.

1862. Aug. 22; Capt. S. C. Oliver's company in 35th Reg. left the State.

1862. Sept. 8; 40th Reg., Lieut. Col. J. A. Dalton, left the State for Washington.

1862. Sept. 8; Co. B, 40th Reg., Capt. D. H. Johnson, left camp for Washington.

1862. Sept. 8; Salem City Guards, 40th Reg., Capt. H. Danforth, left the State.

1862. Sept. 8; Company under Capt. R. Skinner, jr. (40th Reg.), left the State.
1862. Oct. 4; Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association organized.
1862. Oct. 22; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Pierson, left Boston for Newbern, N. C. (nine month's service).
1862. Nov. 19; Co. A, 50th Reg., Capt. Geo. D. Putnam, left the State for Department of the Gulf. (Nine month's service.)
1862. Dec. 21; Co. F, 11th Reg., Capt. J. F. Devereux, commissioned.
1862. Dec. 27; Co. E, 48th Reg., Capt. Geo. Wheatland, jr., left the State for Department of the Gulf.
1863. Jan. 25; New Jerusalem Church formed in Salem, Rev. T. W. Hayward, pastor.
1863. March 19; Salem Union League formed, Rev. Geo. W. Briggs, president.
1863. March 31; David Pingree, sixth Mayor of Salem, died.
1863. July 8; Horse cars commenced to run between Salem and South Danvers.
1863. July 10; Drafting commenced in Salem at Lyceum, Hall under direction of Capt. D. H. Johnson, provost marshal.
1863. Oct. 28; Horse cars to Beverly.
1863. Nov. 16. 12th unattached company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. J. M. Richardson, occupied the forts on Salem Neck.
1864. Horse cars to South Salem.
1864. May 12; Salem Light Infantry, Capt. R. W. Reeves, left Salem for one hundred days garrison duty.
1864. May 13; Act passed by Massachusetts Legislature authorizing the city to take water from Wenham Pond or the aqueduct sources.
1864. May 19; Nathaniel Hawthorne died at Plymouth, N. H., aged 60.
1864. June 23; Company of Heavy Artillery, Capt. Joseph M. Parsons, left camp for Washington.
1864. July 28; 5th Reg., Col. Geo. H. Peirson, left the State for one hundred days duty.
1864. Sept. 22; Salem Freedmen's Aid Society formed; president, Alpheus Crosby.
1864. Dec. 5; Act of Legislature on the water question accepted by the people; yes, 1623 votes; no, 151.
1865. May 22; City Council of Salem passes an ordinance authorizing the Commissioners to commence operations on the Water Works.
1866. May 14; Lynde Block destroyed by fire.
1867. March 2; Peabody Academy of Science organized.
1867. Oct. 31; Francis Peabody, third President of the Essex Institute, died, aged 66.

1867. Nov. 15; Phil. H. Sheridan, Post 34, Grand Army of the Republic, chartered.
1868. April 15; Commenced laying the distribution pipes of Water Works.
1868. Oct. 9; Reservoir on Chipman Hill in Beverly completed.
1868. Oct. 30; John A. Andrew died.
1868. Nov. 17; Salem Oratorio Society organized.
1868. Dec. 25; Water in every part of the city for hydrants.
1869. Feb. 1; First Public Performance of Salem Oratorio Society, "Haydn's Creation."
1869. Feb. 8; Joseph Andrews, ninth Mayor of Salem, died.
1869. April 21; Salem Fraternity rooms opened in Downing Block.
1869. June 4; Horse Cars commenced running to North Salem.
1869. Aug. 19; American Association for the Advancement of Science commenced its session in Salem. Museum of Peabody Academy of Science dedicated.
1869. Nov. 4; George Peabody died at London, aged 74.
1869. Nov. 6; Tolls on Salem Turnpike and Chelsea Bridge abolished, henceforth a free public highway.
1870. Feb. 8; Funeral of George Peabody at Peabody; his remains deposited in Harmony Grove Cemetery.
1870. May 1; Last entry from Zanzibar; bark "Glide" to John Bertram.
1870. Oct. 31; Fair of the Essex Institute and Salem Oratorio Society commenced in Mechanic Hall; first occupancy since the enlargement and alteration.
1870. Sept. 23; Plummer Farm School on Winter Island opened.
1870. Sept. 5; Asahel Huntington, eighth Mayor of Salem and second President of Essex Institute, died, aged 70.
1870. Oct. 22; First lecture before the Salem Fraternity, by H. K. Oliver.
1871. April 21; semi-centennial anniversary of the Essex Historical Society; noticed by the Essex Institute; address by A. C. Goodell, jr.
1871. Oct. 3; The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions commenced its sessions in Salem.
1873. Feb. 19; Corporators of the Salem Hospital organized.
1873. Mar. 5; Twenty-fifth anniversary of the Essex Institute noticed.
1873. July; Last entry from West Coast of Africa, Brig Ann Elizabeth from Sierra Leone, to Charles Hoffman.
1873. Dec. 16; One hundredth anniversary of the destruction of the Tea in Boston Harbor, commemorated by the Essex Institute; Hon. James Kimball delivered an address.
1874. June 29; Hon. Joseph S. Cabot, fourth Mayor of Salem, died, aged 78.

1874. Oct. 1; First Patient received in Salem Hospital.
1874. Oct. 5; Centennial Anniversary of the Meeting of the Provincial Legislature in Salem, Oct. 5, 1774, noticed by the Essex Institute; A. C. Goodell, jr., Esq., delivered an address.
1875. Feb. 8; Centennial Anniversary of Leslie's Retreat at North Bridge, Salem, noticed by the city authorities; addresses by the Mayor, Hon. G. B. Loring and Rev. E. B. Willson.
1875. March 25; Holly Tree Inn opened.
1875. June 14; Hon. Charles W. Upham, seventh Mayor of Salem, died, aged 73.
1875. Dec. —; Exhibition of Antique Furniture, etc., at Plummer Hall, by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
1876. Apr. 19; Centennial Ball at Mechanic Hall given by Ladies' Centennial Committee.
1876. May 8; Dedication of the City Hall extension.
1877. Mar. 21; Last entry from Cayenne, and close of the foreign trade of Salem; sch. "Mattie F." to C. E. & B. H. Fabens.
1877. Sept. 13; Salem Old Men's Home opened, admitted first inmates.
1877. Dec. 12; Salem Old Men's Home incorporated.
1878. Sept. 18; Commemorative Exercises at Mechanic Hall, by the Essex Institute, on the 250th anniversary of the landing of John Endicott at Salem.

INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbot, 293.
Abbott, 315.
Adams, 88, 117, 153, 159, 161, 285, 298.
Ager, 76.
Alderman, 73.
Allen, 66, 73, 76, 77, 82, 137, 285.
Allyn, 41, 42.
Allyne, 88.
Anderson, 38, 40, 41.
Andrew, 29, 68, 83, 87, 322.
Andrews, 322.
Andros, 279.
Anthrop, 74.
Antrn, 73.
Antrum, 73.
Appleton, 32, 33, 70, 284, 287, 289, 291, 300, 303.
Archer, 63, 67, 68, 73, 81, 84, 90, 94, 96, 98, 99, 309, 310.
Arnold, 164.
Ashton, 300.
Atkinson, 304.
Atwood, 181, 309, 310.
Austin, 310, 320.
Avery, 76.

Babbidge, 93, 94, 97.
Bache, 152, 153.
Bachelder, 73.
Bachilor, 77.
Brackenbury, 74.
Backer, 97.
Bacon, 78, 84, 245, 250, 310.
Baggerly, 74.
Bailey, 14, 21, 293, 298.
Baily, 14.
Balch, 87, 145, 146, 147, 312.
Baldwin, 78.
Ballard, 65.
Bancroft, 130, 277.
Bankes, 76.
Banks, 77.
Bann, 73.
Baptiste, 92.
Barker, 17, 92.
Barlow, 298.
Barnard, 71, 315, 316.
Barr, 69.
Barrett, 302.
Barstow, 161, 288, 300.
Bartholomew, 73.
Bartlett, 293, 298.
Barton, 63, 67.
Batchelder, 73, 310.
Bates, 298.
Batter, 84.
Battin, 80.
Batton, 67.
Bavage, 78.
Bayley, 14, 296.
Beal, 82.
Beans, 65.
Becket, 89, 92, 98, 100, 285.
Beckett, 63.
Beckford, 296.
Beckinghams, 5.
Bedney, 200.
Bennet, 14.
Bennett, 14, 80, 309.
Bentley, 86, 131, 202, 205, 206, 209, 210, 211.
Bertram, 178, 307, 308, 322.
Bezoill, 96.
Blackleach, 77.
Blackleech, 76.
Blanchard, 37.
Blaney, 66.
Blodgette, 14.
Blunt, 8.
Blyth, 66, 80.
Boardman, 88, 285, 301.
Bodfish, 310.
Bolles, 118, 151, 297, 309, 310.
Booth, 78.
Boots, 68.
Bourne, 76.
Boutwell, 319.
Bowdich, 65.
Bowdish, 83.
Bowditch, 88, 125, 131, 152, 179, 222, 301, 306, 314, 317.
Bowdoin, 310.
Bowker, 310.
Bownd, 73, 82.
Bowrne, 82.
Boynton, 14, 15.
Bradbury, 291, 310.
Bradford, 15, 32, 42, 259, 270, 271.
Bradstreet, 15, 16, 279, 314.
Bray, 90.
Brayne, 74, 75.
Brazer, 223, 284, 287, 289, 297, 302.
Brewster, 320.
Briggs, 100, 288, 320, 321.
Broadstreet, 78.
Brocas, 5.
Brodstreet, 15.
Broke, 2.
Brooks, 108, 172, 195, 310.
Brown, 67, 77, 79, 83, 91, 173, 297, 305, 307, 309, 310, 320.
Browne, 73, 75, 87, 100, 156, 269, 272, 313, 314.
Browning, 73, 77.
Buffington, 315.
Buffum, 214.
Bufinton, 63.
Bulfinch, 76.
Bulfinge, 76.
Bullock, 79.
Burchall, 73.
Burdsall, 73.
Burke, 192.
Burley, 294.
Burnett, 314.
Burnham, 291.
Burpe, 16.
Burpee, 16.
Burpey, 16.

Burpy, 16.
Burrill, 100.
Burroughs, 86.
Bush, 83, 309.
Butler, 8, 69.
Buxton, 320.

Cabbot, 65.
Cabot, 37, 44, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 94, 137, 292, 300, 304, 322.
Caldwell, 98.
Calery, 5.
Call, 304.
Calley, 307.
Calvin, 250, 272.
Candish, 78, 83.
Cane, 88.
Carlton, 173.
Carnes, 315.
Carrill, 66.
Carroll, 98, 100.
Cassell, 113.
Cave, 294.
Chadwick, 309.
Chalmer, 268.
Chandler, 42, 290.
Channing, 299.
Chaplin, 78.
Chase, 309.
Chauncy, 301.
Chevalier, 97.
Cheever, 85.
Cheevers, 77, 82.
Chever, 66.
Chevers, 84.
Chichester, 81.
Child, 42.
Chipman, 98, 307.
Choate, 17, 117, 125, 161, 165, 166, 167, 173, 223, 250, 286, 288, 294, 310.
Chubb, 88, 93.
Churchill, 110, 155, 310.
Chute, 309.
Clapp, 298.
Clarencieux, 3.
Clark, 14, 17, 18, 20, 30, 137, 309.
Clarke, 35, 38, 39, 90, 301, 310.
Clay, 162, 317.
Cleveland, 301.
Clerk, 73.
Clifford, 285.
Clois, 77.
Clough, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69.
Clountman, 68, 92, 100.
Coburn, 78.
Cockerill, 79.
Coddington, 193.
Codnam, 82.
Codrington, 8.
Cogswell, 17, 320.
Coke, 277.
Cole, 79.
Collee, 5.
Collings, 68.
Collins, 78, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98.
Colman, 137, 298, 302.
Conant, 78, 114, 129, 145, 146, 147, 168, 169, 170, 207, 211, 212, 219, 254, 256, 312.
Concklin, 76.
Concklyne, 76.
Cook, 76, 79, 310.
Cooke, 76.
Cooper, 76.
Cotton, 149.
Corwin, 77, 314.
Corwithy, 81.
Cox, 88, 98.
Cradock, 129, 156, 220, 260, 261, 268, 269, 273, 274.
Crain, 68.
Crandall, 100.
Creci, 17
Cresey, 17.
Cressey, 17.
Cromwell, 3, 81, 246, 247, 278, 279.
Cronenshilt, 285.
Crosby, 15, 28, 321.
Crowell, 65.
Crowninshield, 64, 98, 158, 159, 161, 223, 285, 286, 288, 304, 306, 315, 316, 319.
Cruff, 84.
Cummins, 80, 286, 294, 295.
Curtis, 99, 298.
Curwen, 72, 304, 310, 313.
Curwithy, 77.
Cushing, 295, 304.
Cutler, 286, 298.
Cutts, 172.

Dabney, 315.
Daland, 318, 320.
Dalton, 309, 320.
Dana, 293.
Dane, 117, 222, 291, 292.
Danforth, 319, 320.
Daniell, 83.
Daniels, 87.
Darby, 83.
Darley, 220.
Datten, 84.
Davenport, 76.
Davis, 17, 43, 292, 302, 310.
Day, 83.
Deadman, 80.
Dean, 82, 284, 310.
Deane, 51, 127, 268, 310.
Deblois, 296, 298.
DeGersdorf, 310.
Delands, 69.
Dennis, 78.
Derby, 79, 92, 95, 130, 137, 157, 176, 177, 198, 202, 213, 223, 285, 286, 306, 307, 310, 315.
Despencer, 4, 5.
Devereux, 304, 319, 320, 321.
Devinish, 76.
Dexter, 298, 310.
Diamond, 91.
Dickerson, 76, 313.
Dickinson, 17, 20.
Digweed, 74.
Diman, 88.
Dodge, 76, 81, 137, 287, 301, 302, 304.
Dolliver, 200.
Dorrel, 95.
Douglass, 84.
Dounton, 77.
Dove, 82.
Downes, 57.
Downing, 76, 123, 173.
Dowse, 67.
Dresser, 17, 19.
Duckinfield, 69.
Dudley, 129, 149, 269, 274, 279, 303, 310.

Dummer, 22, 32.
Duncan, 296.
Dunlap, 86.
Dunn, 319.
Dutch, 200.
Dutton, 37.
Dwire, 87.
Dyer, 86.

Eagleston, 318.
Eastwick, 76.
Eaton, 297.
Edey, 90, 93.
Edget, 89.
Edwards, 74, 76, 91, 319.
Elerson, 69.
Elford, 74.
Elkins, 83, 84, 85, 88, 289, 303.
Ellerd, 74.
Ellis, 78, 290.
Ellison, 80.
Elsey, 83.
Elson, 79.
Elsworth, 18.
Elwell, 76.
Emerson, 83, 297.
Emerton, 80.
Emilio, 309.
Emmerton, 70, 309, 310.
Endecot, 78.
Endecott, 76.
Endicott, 91, 101, 103, 110, 113, 114, 127, 129, 130, 131, 136, 138, 139, 140, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 156, 157, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 174, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 207, 211, 212, 219, 243, 247, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 283, 295, 302, 310, 311, 312, 313, 317.
English, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 95, 314.
Eks, 78.
Estes, 79.
Eston, 7, 8.
Everett, 115, 127, 159.
Evoy, 91, 94, 95.

Fabens, 323.
Fabins, 84.
Fairfield, 93, 95, 100.
Fairservice, 80.
Farley, 304.
Farnham, 288.
Farrant, 318.
Farrar, 115.
Feild, 76.
Felmingame, 76.
Felt, 70, 71, 75, 83, 172, 277, 298, 309.
Felton, 73, 80.
Fenno, 310.
Fermaies, 76.
Fermayes, 76.
Fielden, 310.
Fisher, 299.
Fisk, 84.
Fiske, 72, 73, 74, 76.
Fitch, 220.
Fits, 78, 79.
Fitz, 309.
Fitzgerald, 319.
Flag, 99.
Flint, 32, 52, 79, 84, 92, 137, 223, 286, 289, 298.
Foards, 67.
Fobes, 316.
Fogge, 76.
Foot, 69, 81, 82, 98.
Foote, 180, 310.
Forbes, 88.
Force, 255, 258.
Forrester, 288, 316.
Foster, 83, 84, 94, 286.
Fowler, 309.
Foy, 192.
Foye, 93.
Francis, 42.
Franklin, 152, 294.
Franks, 310.
Frazer, 18.
Freeman, 298.
Freestone, 83.
Frothingham, 310.
Frye, 201.
Fuller, 78, 259, 270, 299.
Furlong, 89.
Furnex, 84.

Gafford, 73.
Gage, 18, 22, 30.
Gahtman, 80.
Gardiner, 84.
Gardinr, 65.
Gardner, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 74, 87, 306, 310, 313.
Garford, 73, 76.
Gaveatt, 67.
Gavet, 63, 69, 78.
Gavets, 68.
Gavett, 66, 69.
Gayton, 88, 98, 295.
Gedney, 314.
Gerrish, 314.
Gibbs, 288, 302.
Gibson, 18.
Gidney, 78, 83.
Gidny, 83.
Gifford, 204, 309, 310.
Giles, 77.
Gilman, 99, 294, 302.
Gilmore, 90.
Glover, 64, 76, 80, 84.
Goffe, 220.
Goldthwaite, 84, 310.
Goldthwayt, 74.
Goldwhatye, 73.
Golt, 82.
Golthwrite, 73.
Goodale, 80.
Goodell, 103, 309, 322, 323.
Goodhue, 80, 158, 305, 316.
Gooll, 291, 300.
Goose, 73.
Got, 77.
Gott, 74, 271.
Govea, 309.
Goyte, 76.
Grafton, 73, 74, 77.
Grant, 67, 68, 87, 88, 91.
Graves, 76.
Gray, 99, 130, 144, 177, 178, 223, 269, 277, 307, 317.
Green, 32, 98, 310.
Greenleaf, 284.

Griffis, 84.
Grigsby, 188.
Grinslett, 79.
Grose, 73.
Grove, 310.
Guild, 297.
Gunnison, 99.
Gunter, 89.
Gutch, 76.

Hacker, 201.
Hadlock, 78, 83.
Hagar, 309, 310.
Hains, 83.
Hale, 18, 28.
Hall, 314, 316.
Hammond, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22.
Hannon, 86.
Harbert, 76.
Hardy, 73, 82, 286, 305.
Harnett, 76.
Harper, 310.
Harrington, 100, 310.
Harris, 16, 19, 27, 82, 199, 299, 302, 310.
Hart, 19, 74, 298.
Hartwell, 79.
Harvey, 83.
Haseltine, 19.
Hasket, 83, 286.
Haskett, 176, 306.
Hathorne, 73, 76, 98, 206, 288, 313.
Haven, 254.
Hawkins, 90.
Hawthorne, 131, 142, 174, 223, 316, 321.
Haynes, 287, 292.
Hayward, 321.
Hazen, 25, 30.
Heard, 310, 316.
Hemans, 110.
Henfield, 84.
Henly, 82.
Herrick, 94.
Hervey, 3.
Hewes, 290.
Hibbert, 21, 22.
Hicks, 79.
Hidden, 20.
Hide, 8.
Higgeson, 76.
Higginson, 38, 46, 66, 71, 77, 78, 115, 129, 146, 148, 164, 174, 207, 220, 251, 258, 260, 263, 264, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 312, 313, 314.
Hildesley, 8.
Hill, 108, 310.
Hilliard, 72.
Hindes, 73.
Hinds, 73.
Hirst, 83.
Hobbs, 69.
Hobson, 18, 19.
Hodges, 87, 93, 94, 285, 301, 306, 311.
Hodgkins, 20.
Hoffman, 137, 322.
Hoges, 64.
Holgrove, 76.
Hollinwood, 81.
Holm, 76.
Holman, 63, 303.
Holme, 74.
Holmes, 74, 76, 159, 194, 290, 308.
Holyoke, 115, 127, 152, 187, 202, 222, 284, 299, 305, 317.
Hood, 173.
Hooker, 250.
Hooper, 287.
Hopcott, 76.
Hopkins, 297, 316.
Hopkinson, 16, 19, 20, 27, 30.
Hoppin, 319.
Horne, 81.
Horton, 87.
Hoskins, 20.
Hosmer, 94.
Houghton, 37, 80.
Howard, 78, 302.
Howe, 79, 308, 311.
Howes, 269, 294.
Hubbard, 211, 254, 271, 300.
Huger, 297.
Humber, 77.
Humphreys, 254.
Humphy, 73.
Hunt, 78, 296, 307, 309, 311.
Huntington, 44, 295, 296, 311, 322.
Hurd, 287.
Hutchinson, 51, 99, 257, 268, 269, 278.

Ingalls, 69, 79, 287.
Ingersol, 84, 85.
Ingersoll, 64, 76, 81, 301.
Ingols, 84, 85.
Israel, 163, 164, 309, 311.
Ives, 137, 197, 311.

Jackson, 37, 42, 54, 300, 317.
Jacques, 199.
Jaquish, 199.
Jefferson, 158, 159, 160, 306.
Jeffry, 301, 306.
Jencks, 136.
Jenkins, 311.
Jenks, 302.
Jennison, 13.
Jewet, 20, 21.
Jewett, 14, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 32.
Johnson, 23, 149, 220, 274, 309, 312, 315, 317, 320, 321.
Jones, 298.
Jonson, 23.
Joseph, 200.
Judson, 316.
Juett, 20.

Kehew, 309.
Keisar, 78.
Kelly, 76.
Kenning, 81.
Ketchum, 311.
Kibbens, 78.
Kilborn, 23, 24.
Kimball, 63, 64, 103, 309, 311, 319, 322.
King, 64, 66, 95, 117, 193, 223, 289, 294, 296, 304, 317, 319.
Kippins, 82.
Kirkland, 57.
Kitchin, 75.
Kittredge, 294.
Knap, 79.
Knight, 307.
Kurtz, 320.

Lafayette, 317.
Laiten, 24.
Lakeman, 80.
Lambert, 22. 24, 29, 86, 87, 89, 96.
Lancaster, 24.
Lander, 125, 291, 320.
Lane, 96, 100.
Lang, 63. 80, 105, 200, 309, 311.
Langden, 80.
Larrabee, 100.
Laskin. 84.
Lathrop. 313,
Law, 21, 313.
Lawrence, 300.
Leads, 78.
Leaver, 21.
Leavitt. 292, 303.
Lechmere, 52.
Lee. 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46. 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60. 300, 311.
Lefavour, 309, 311.
Lefavre, 89.
Legro, 84.
Legroe, 84.
Legros, 308.
Lemon, 74.
Leslie, 171, 315, 323.
Leverett, 292, 304.
Lewis, 86.
Light, 22.
Lilley, 64.
Lincoln, 115, 299, 311, 319.
Lister, 64.
Liszt. 173.
Lodge, 54.
Lord, 74, 295, 296.
Loring, 137, 155, 283, 323.
Lorthop, 73, 77.
Louvriere. 200.
Lovett, 38.
Lowell, 58.
Lows. 67.
Lufkins, 90.
Luscomb, 79, 84.
Luther. 272.
Lynde, 220, 283, 314.

Machado, 309.
Mac Intire, 308.
Mack, 89, 311.
Mackallam, 78.
Madison, 117, 161.
Manning, 25, 69, 93, 136, 157, 285, 299, 309, 311, 320.
Mansfield, 186.
Marks, 320.
Marritt, 74, 76.
Marsh, 83, 85.
Marshal, 74.
Marshall, 73, 74, 76, 79, 318.
Marston, 78, 79, 85.
Marstone, 76, 81.
Martineau, 175.
Mascol, 78.
Mascoll, 64, 96.
Mash, 79.
Mason, 94, 95, 97, 303.
Maston, 82, 83.
Masury, 67, 86, 87, 95, 303.
Mather, 170, 211.
Maurie, 73.
Maury, 76.
Maurye, 76.
Maverick, 73.
Mayberry, 94.
Maynwaring, 8.
McGillchrist, 69.
McKeen, 38.
Meachum, 80, 298, 305.
Mead, 288.
Mendelsohn, 173.
Merrick, 43.
Merrill, 117, 288, 292, 203, 294, 311 318.
Merritt, 320.
Messinger, 297.
Micklefield, 200.
Mighill, 14, 23, 25, 28.
Miller, 284.
Millet. 80, 86, 87, 89, 90, 94, 97, 308.
Millett, 317.
Mills, 105, 107, 111, 114, 311.
Milton, 249.
Misservy, 83.
Missud, 113.
Monarch, 200.
Monroe, 117, 316.
Montague, 5, 76.
Montgomery, 79.
Moody, 286.
Moore, 73, 76. 82, 297, 311.
More, 91. 247.
Morgan, 46.
Morley, 4, 7.
Morton, 258, 260, 271.
Moses, 66.
Moulton, 76, 311.
Mousall, 76.
Muchmore, 95.
Mugford. 79, 99.
Mullet, 200,
Mumford, 200.
Murray, 87, 99.
Murry, 78.
Myrrel, 74.

Neal, 79, 83.
Neat, 84.
Negrove, 63.
Nelson, 25, 26.
Nevins, 311.
Newell, 42, 137, 316.
Nichol, 4. 6.
Nichols, 137, 284, 299, 300.
Norcross, 76.
Norice, 81.
Norman, 74, 99, 168.
Northern, 17.
Northend, 15, 16, 17, 24, 26, 29.
Northey, 304.
Norrice, 720.
Norris. 294, 313.
Norton, 79, 81, 83, 313.
Nott, 316.
Nourse, 311.
Noyce, 68.
Nunns, 64.
Nurs, 69.
Nurse, 83.
Nutting, 79.

Obear, 64.
Odel, 79.
Odell, 99.

Olcutt, 286.
Oldham, 263.
Oliver, 121, 122, 124, 159, 200, 202, 283, 311, 315, 319, 320, 322.
Olny, 73.
Orne, 52, 65, 214, 287, 292, 301, 314, 316.
Osborn, 26.
Osborne, 76, 309.
Osgood, 66, 93, 288, 295, 309.
Ostinelli, 201.

Packer, 84.
Pacy, 75, 76.
Page, 295, 297, 300.
Paine, 48, 49, 292.
Painell, 5.
Palfray, 89, 296, 311.
Palfrey, 91, 99, 130, 145, 146, 147, 251, 255, 256, 258, 272, 273, 278, 312.
Palfrye, 76.
Palmer, 26.
Papanti, 201.
Parker, 69, 87.
Parkins, 4, 9.
Parkman, 42.
Parkyns, 1, 3, 4, 5, 7.
Parr, 128.
Parret, 20.
Parris, 220.
Parsons, 32, 38, 90, 286, 321.
Patch, 75.
Patterson, 91.
Payson, 26, 27, 32.
Peabody, 46, 130, 135, 137, 145, 178, 180, 223, 294, 302, 303, 307, 311, 317, 318, 321, 322.
Peal, 80.
Peall, 63.
Pearly, 28.
Pearson, 16, 23, 25, 27, 28.
Peas, 77, 78.
Pease, 80.
Pedrick, 283, 305.
Peele, 289, 303, 315.
Peeter, 75.
Peirce, 125, 131, 151, 303, 311.
Peirson, 284, 300, 311, 321.
Pengry, 29.
Penniwel, 78.
Perchard, 308.
Perkins, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 94, 317.
Perkyns, 2, 5.
Perley, 23.
Peters, 75, 99, 164, 207, 208, 313.
Pettingall, 76.
Philips, 79.
Phillips, 25, 32, 33, 37, 86, 87, 97, 162, 223, 288, 318, 319.
Philpott, 3.
Phipeny, 77.
Phippen, 67, 93, 95, 311.
Phips, 14, 52.
Pickard, 15, 16, 21, 28.
Pickering, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 52, 59, 82, 83, 84, 85, 117, 131, 137, 157, 160, 163, 223, 284, 285, 288, 290, 291, 292, 299, 301, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.
Pickett, 311.
Pickman, 64, 80, 89, 130, 159, 160, 223, 284, 286, 288, 295, 303, 311, 314, 318.
Pierce, 20, 79, 298.
Pierpont, 79.
Pierson, 319, 321.
Pilgrim, 82.
Pingre, 29.
Pingree, 321.
Pitman, 77.
Plaisted, 79.
Plats, 16, 24, 29.
Plowden, 7.
Plummer, 319.
Polk, 318.
Poore, 137.
Porteingill, 69.
Porter, 68, 74, 76, 82, 83, 294, 306.
Potter, 77, 81.
Pratt, 84.
Prentice, 305.
Prescott, 131, 223, 292, 294, 302, 315, 319.
Preston, 88, 91, 96.
Prettice, 79.
Price, 313.
Prime, 18, 29.
Prince, 201, 223, 290, 296, 315.
Proctor, 84, 137, 303.
Putnam, 82, 83, 100, 117, 121, 131, 137, 172, 223, 283, 287, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 296, 300, 302, 303, 309, 311, 316, 319, 321.
Pynchon, 220, 283.

Quincy, 115, 127, 159, 160, 292, 299.

Ramsey, 190.
Rand, 42.
Ratchliffes, 90.
Rawlins, 284.
Ray, 73, 74.
Raymond, 79, 80.
Read, 76, 158.
Reade, 5.
Reddington, 77.
Reed, 93, 287, 297, 305, 306.
Reeves, 79, 80, 321.
Renolds, 81.
Reyner, 19.
Rice, 119, 139, 311, 316.
Richards, 29.
Richardson, 66, 91, 94, 316, 321.
Richie, 305.
Right, 68, 69.
Rising, 77.
Rittenhouse, 152.
Rix, 78.
Robinson, 75, 296, 311.
Rochstein, 98.
Rogers, 22, 31, 79, 94, 223, 287, 304, 311, 316, 317.
Rootes, 81.
Ropes, 66, 67, 68, 83, 92, 94, 96, 287, 300, 301, 304, 308, 311, 315.
Rose, 49, 82.
Roswell, 254, 260.
Rowell, 69.
Ruck, 68, 76, 77, 81, 84.
Rue, 96.
Russell, 311.
Rust, 68.
Rylee, 29.

Safford, 311.
Salisbury, 255.

Saltonstall, 117, 122, 129, 131, 137, 146, 147, 149, 162, 166, 173, 220, 223, 274, 289, 290, 292, 295, 311, 317, 318.
Sanders, 74, 289, 303.
Sarve, 65.
Saunders, 316.
Savage, 64, 74, 83, 85, 200.
Sawyer, 29.
Scott, 29, 122, 295.
Scudder, 76.
Searle, 88, 93, 95.
Seas, 80.
Selden, 4.
Sennert, 90.
Sever, 297.
Sewal, 83.
Sewall, 15, 78, 283, 291, 301, 314.
Sewell, 24, 65, 220.
Shakspeare, 250.
Sharpe, 263.
Shaw, 67, 298.
Sheffield, 114.
Shehane, 89.
Shelton, 73, 74.
Shepard, 32.
Sheridan, 322.
Shillaber, 295.
Shipton, 4.
Sidney, 250.
Silliman, 297.
Silsbee, 91, 130, 160, 161, 175, 177, 180, 223, 283, 285, 286, 288, 304, 311, 318.
Silver, 311.
Simonds, 309, 312.
Simons, 84.
Skelton, 73, 85, 220, 260, 263, 269, 270, 271, 312.
Skerry, 73, 74.
Skery, 82.
Skinner, 321.
Slocum, 98.
Smith, 76, 77, 87, 91, 92, 93, 302, 303, 307, 308, 309.
Southcote, 254.
Southerick, 83.
Southwick, 74, 170.
Sparhawk, 303.
Spencer, 14, 199.
Spenser, 250.
Spiller, 309.
Spooner, 74.
Sprague, 159, 293, 319.
Squires, 93.
Stackhouse, 82.
Stacy, 77, 81.
Standly, 67.
Standley, 63, 64, 65, 66.
Stanley, 63, 128, 139, 140, 141, 308, 312.
Stearns, 293.
Stedman, 293.
Steevens, 76.
Stephens, 80, 99.
Stevens, 80, 99.
Stevenson, 320.
Steward, 3, 4, 87.
St. George, 8.
Stickne, 29.
Stickney, 29, 30, 34.
Stileman, 77, 81.
Stillman, 297.
Stimpson, 309, 312.
Stocker, 92.
Stone, 81, 86, 292, 299, 312.
Storer, 302.
Story, 110, 115, 117, 125, 127, 131, 159, 160, 193, 217, 218, 283, 284, 286, 290, 292, 294, 295, 305, 318.
Stoughton, 220.
Stretton, 73, 74.
Strong, 291.
Strout, 95, 198.
Sturgis, 44.
Sullivan, 312.
Sutton, 137, 309.
Swasey, 98.
Swett, 83.
Swinnerton, 80.
Syle, 30.

Taber, 297.
Taply, 78.
Tayler, 7.
Taylor, 55, 93.
Tenney, 20, 30.
Thacher, 82.
Thayer, 89.
Thomas, 79.
Thompson, 91.
Thornton, 259.
Thoroton, 3.
Thurston, 22.
Ticknor, 115.
Tilghman, 292.
Titcombe, 92.
Todd, 27, 30.
Tompson, 76.
Tappan, 286, 303.
Torrey, 30.
Town, 77.
Towne, 76, 186, 309.
Townsend, 99, 284.
Tozzer, 98.
Trask, 21, 136.
Treadwell, 304.
Trow, 99.
True, 200.
Tucker, 117, 292, 296, 318.
Tuckerman, 312.
Turner, 1, 74.
Twist, 80.
Tyle, 78.
Tyler, 287.
Tyndale, 248.

Underwood, 7, 64.
Upham, 70, 71, 72, 103, 163, 208, 213, 223, 285, 290, 297, 299, 303, 304, 309, 312, 323.
Upton, 289.

Valpey, 93.
Valpy, 94, 97.
Vane, 163.
Van Schalkwych, 287.
Varnum, 290.
Vassall, 52, 220.
Vaudin, 308.
Veary, 68.
Venn, 257.
Vennor, 75.
Venor, 82.
Venus, 81.
Veren, 76.
Verens, 75.
Very, 107, 312.

Vial, 284.
Vincent, 91, 99.
Vinson, 76.

Wainwright, 12.
Wait, 51.
Waite, 304.
Walcot, 83.
Waldo, 283, 297.
Walker, 76, 77, 288.
Walley, 295.
Walls, 65.
Walsh, 295.
Ward, 66, 69, 84, 97, 299, 304, 307, 317.
Ware, 42, 137.
Warner, 49.
Warren, 297.
Washington, 117, 202, 285.
Waterhouse, 299.
Waters, 73, 81, 89, 116, 284, 295.
Waterson, 127.
Waye, 81, 82.
Webb, 69, 86, 88, 90, 94, 99, 100, 180, 296, 302, 304, 312.
Webber, 80, 312.
Webster, 115, 127, 159, 312.
Wellcome, 66.
Wellman, 89, 96, 100.
Wells, 65.
Welman, 96.
Wendell, 159.
Wentworth, 320.
West, 69, 78, 84, 110, 176, 312, 315, 319.
Weston, 74, 100.
Wetmore, 283, 287, 291.
Wharton, 191.
Wheatland, 98, 103, 114, 126, 180, 186, 188, 189, 192, 194, 283, 309, 312, 321.
Wheeler, 20, 77, 79.
Whetcombe, 254.
Whichwood, 4.
Whipple, 185, 190, 191, 309, 312, 320.
Whitaker, 314.
White, 70, 71, 72, 76, 78, 86, 95, 117, 165, 211, 223, 255, 258, 284, 287, 289, 290, 291, 292, 301, 304, 305, 317, 319.
Whitefield, 314.
Whitefoot, 94.
Whitfords, 89.
Whittier, 191.
Wicom, 22, 30, 31.
Widger, 89.
Wigglesworths, 152.
Wilder, 133, 140, 287, 312.
Wildes, 319.
Wilkins, 81, 83.
Willard, 79, 289, 305.
Williams, 67, 74, 84, 193, 207, 208, 220, 296, 309, 312.
Willis, 78, 290.
Willoughby, 67.
Willson, 35, 323.
Wilson, 149.
Winchecombe, 8.
Wingate, 39, 85, 284.
Winn, 301.
Winsor, 42.
Winthrop, 37, 51, 115, 126, 129, 130, 131, 139, 141, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 153, 156, 159, 166, 167, 180, 251, 253, 257, 259, 268, 269, 274, 275, 279, 288, 312.
Wirt, 286.
Wolcot, 84.
Wood, 29, 31.
Woodbary, 31.
Woodbery, 81.
Woodbridge, 288.
Woodburn, 38.
Woodbury, 38, 145, 146, 147, 189, 312.
Woodhey, 81.
Woodkind, 89.
Woodman, 31, 69, 97.
Woodwell, 80, 84.
Woolcot, 78, 83.
Woolfe, 73.
Woolsey, 247.
Worby, 69.
Worcester, 298.
Wotton, 250.
Wright, 76.
Wyatt, 90.
Wyman, 89.
Wytherill, 84.

Yell, 80.
Young, 54, 64, 211, 258, 259, 268, 274, 301.
Younge, 254.

ERRATA.

Page 108, 16 lines from top, fullfill read fulfil.
Page 152, 10 lines from top, Rittenhouso read Rittenhouse.
Page 152, 22 lines from top, academies read academicians.
Page 167, 30 lines from top, Aspinum read Arpinum.
Page 176, 17 lines from top, for Haskett read Hasket.
Page 180, 2 lines from top, 1820 read 1823.
Page 290, 5 lines from top, for Henry James read James Henry.
Page 301, 21 lines from top, for county read country.
Page 306, 25 lines from top, Haskett read Hasket.
Page 319, 37 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.
Page 321, 4 lines from top, Pierson read Peirson.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 012 608 640 4